THE SPECIALS

HOW THEY SERVED LONDON



00098006



Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 11 March, 2020

THE SPECIALS

BOOKS OF GENERAL INTEREST

SOUTH : The Story of Shackleton's Last Expedition, 1914-1917
By Sir Ernest Shackleton, C.V.O. 25s. net

POLAND THE UNKNOWN
By K. Waliszewski. 10s. 6s. net

RACE AND NATIONALITY
By John Oaksmith 10s. 6d. net

ARMED PEACE : A Political History of Europe from 1870 to 1914
By W. S. Davis 10s. 6d. net

THE CHIEF STAFF OFFICER



COLONEL SIR EDWARD WARD, BART.,
G.B.E., K.C.B., K.C.V.O.

THE SPECIALS

HOW THEY SERVED LONDON

THE STORY OF THE METROPOLITAN SPECIAL CONSTABULARY

BY

COLONEL W. T. REAY

98005



LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN

There is but one task for all—
  One life for each to give.
Who stands if Freedom fall?
  Who dies if England live?

RUDYARD KIPLING.

THIS NARRATIVE IS WRITTEN FOR AND IS
DEDICATED TO THAT GREAT

WAR COMRADESHIP OF LONDON CITIZENS

WHO FORMED THE

METROPOLITAN SPECIAL CONSTABULARY
OF 1914–1919

PREFACE

By the VISCOUNT BURNHAM, C.H.

In England we always use old forms and old formulas to clothe and surround with the old sanctions new expedients and converted institutions. The Special Constabulary established and recruited in 1914 to meet the unexampled strain of the Great War had little in common with the "tithing-men" of the old England, nor even with the special constables enrolled for what are called "occasional emergencies" under the Police Act. Yet the Special Constabulary which did what was literally and truly "yeoman service" during the last five years was all the better liked because of its historic associations with the earliest stages of that local government by which the liberties of the commonwealth have been built up and consolidated.

In their story, as it is pleasantly told in the following pages, one gathers that the instructions and orders were few in number, and framed, all of them, on the lines of civic patriotism; but surely the principles were sufficiently set out, nearly a century ago, in the directions which were issued by the Chief Commissioner to the Metropolitan Police after they were called into being by the Act of 1829. The

constable was exhorted "to be civil and obliging to people of every rank and class," and warned that "he must be particularly anxious not to interfere idly or unnecessarily in order to make a display of authority," but "when required to act he will do so with decision and boldness." Could any rules define better the line of conduct which the "Special" was expected and required to pursue in the performance of his responsible duties?

Blackstone thought it well that the constable should be kept in ignorance of the extent of his powers. The Home Secretary of our time put his trust not in the ignorance but in the good sense of the "Specials," and that trust was never forfeited. The "Specials" proved themselves an invaluable aid and supplement to the Police Force of the country and enabled a large number of the professional police to enlist in the forces of the Crown for active service, without public danger and even without public inconvenience. It is not, perhaps, for the fine courage which they displayed on the occasions of air raids and bombardments that one feels the greatest debt of national gratitude is due. It is for the constant and continuous fidelity of so many men of middle age, unfit for general service, during successive winters in the worst weather and during the long nights, when the hearts of the people were low and their temper irritable and captious, that the "Specials" deserved best of the State and earned their fairest laurels. In season and out of season they proved themselves "true men."

CONTENTS

CHAPTER		PAGE
I.	THE BLUE-EYED WANDERER	1
II.	A SPEEDY PLAN AND A QUICK START	5
III.	CENTRAL ADMINISTRATION	12
IV.	POLICE DIVISIONS	18
V.	THE SOLEMN PLEDGE	22
VI.	ELECTION OF OFFICERS	29
VII.	THE INNER DIVISIONS	34
VIII.	THE OUTER DIVISIONS	60
IX.	HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL DETACHMENT—AND A.A. SECTION	110
X.	AUXILIARY FORCES	123
XI.	A TRAINING-GROUND FOR THE ARMY	130
XII.	THE DISCIPLINE BOARD	137
XIII.	THE ALERT IN LONDON	143
XIV.	THE BUGLERS	152
XV.	THE ANTI-GERMAN RIOTS	156
XVI.	OBSERVATION POSTS—A RAID	167
XVII.	THE AIR-RAIDS	181
XVIII.	IN THE EARLY ZEPPELIN DAYS	186
XIX.	FROM DARKNESS TO LIGHT	195
XX.	TO THE WHIT-SUNDAY FINISH	210
XXI.	THE WORK OF THE SPECIAL CONSTABLES	219



BUCKINGHAM PALACE.

On the conclusion of your services as Special Constables I desire to express my appreciation of the splendid public spirit which you have evinced in the performance of a high civic duty.

Your conduct as a body has been exemplary.

At the commencement of the Great War you, who were unable to join the Colours, loyally came forward in thousands and voluntarily took up the arduous work of the regular Police Force, thereby freeing many of its members to join the fighting ranks.

By devotion to duty and sacrifice of your own often scanty leisure, you gradually became a most efficient force, on whom your fellow-citizens were proud to rely.

With steadfastness and courage you carried out the obligations you undertook; you faced the responsibilities of that Police routine duty necessary for the maintenance of law and order and also the perils of the Air Raids to which London was so constantly subjected.

Men of the Metropolitan and City Special Constabulary, you have to your credit a clean record of work well done.

It is in recognition of such efforts throughout the country that I have instituted with much pleasure a Long Service Medal.

I am glad to inspect you to-day, and personally to assure you of my satisfaction at the way in which, to a man, you have served your Sovereign and helped your Country in her hour of need.

GEORGE R.I.

14th June, 1919.

CHAPTER I

THE BLUE-EYED VAGRANT

"So that he wanders not, uncomprehended, without a shelter in the barren world."—*German Prologue to "Twelfth Night."*

It was on a lovely afternoon of mid-September in the year of fate, 1914, and the setting sun went to his diurnal doom with a particular reluctance. As he receded, he flung out his final rays with a sort of defiant vigour, and the clear waters of the New River received and threw them back in a spirit of joyous reciprocity.

A tall, fair man, with light blue eyes and untrimmed auburn whiskers, strolled slowly along the river-side path, stopping now and then to gaze on the water. He seemed wrapt in contemplation of the joys of the eventide, in a rustic interspace of urban landscape such as one finds so often in the northern stretches of Greater London. A vigorous man, not more than thirty, one would say, yet grave and sad-looking beyond his years. Whether Melancholy had marked him for her own, who can say? But, given a prize for gentle pensiveness, his was the face for excellence. He sauntered up and down the pathway, revelling in the beauties of

nature, and, as a quiet observer—who wore a band of blue-and-white bars on his left coat-sleeve—afterwards remarked, he seemed to "sort of take stock of the whole blessed place."

Suddenly the hum of a motor-car broke the stillness of the peaceful scene. A minute later a brisk-looking man, with short iron-grey moustache, and a business-like, military air, was alongside the observer.

"Who's that chap?" was his prompt and direct if somewhat inelegant inquiry, on returning a salute with which he had been received. "Don't quite like him. Have you spoken to him?"

"No, sir," was the reply. "I was just thinking that I ought to do so."

"Has he been there long?"

"Oh, perhaps a quarter of an hour, but I knew you were coming round and thought I'd leave him to you."

"Meanwhile he might have walked off."

"Forgive me, sir," replied the sentry—for such he was—"I should have taken all sorts of care he didn't."

"No doubt, no doubt," pleasantly assented the officer, for, in addition to an armlet similar to that of the sentry, the new-comer wore a rank distinction on the right sleeve of his close-fitting lounge coat.

"Good-afternoon, sir," was his polite salutation as he stepped across the roadway and accosted the fair stranger.

The mild blue eyes opened to the full extent of their capacity for surprise. Ever so gently the

roving blonde whiskers fluttered in response to the shade of a quiver on a countenance as guileless and simple as that of a new-born babe. Two white hands, quite unmarked by toil, were raised, as the fair head shook in mute and deprecating protest.

"You don't appear to be British," remarked the officer, running his eye over the visitor—not unkindly, yet in something of the fashion which makes Englishmen so beloved abroad.

More gestures, but no sound.

"Don't you speak English ?"

The mouth of the exile—it was plain by now that he was an exile on a strange shore—twitched convulsively, but no sound came from it.

"Ah, I see," said the officer encouragingly, "vous parlez français, sans doute, monsieur, n'est-ce pas ?"

Still no luck, but the questioner never lost heart.

"Entshuldigen Sie, mein Herr," he murmured gently. "Sie sprechen deutsche; nicht war ?"

That did it. It was as though the rod of Moses had again smitten vulnerable rock. The fountains of the mighty deep of the sad-faced exile's silence were broken up in a preliminary, "Ja, mein Herr, ja." Then the parts of speech streamed out in a profusion which filled the air with guttural sound and even a good simulation of fury. And the wealth of gesture that accompanied it was like a semaphore gone mad. The sharply challenged and close-pursuing ear of the attentive Englander did its best, but was quite unequal to the task of making what may have been essential distinctions between accusatives and datives, to say nothing of catching

and joining on the spot the far-from-each-other fragments of separable verbs.

Out of the tumult of it all presently emerged some of the data on which to found a judgment. It seemed to show that the exile was merely out for fresh air and with not the least intention of impairing the water-supply of London; that he had been only two months in this hospitable country; that, although a quasi-professional man in his native land, he had not yet acquired enough of our language for the working purpose of life; that he had been registered as an enemy alien, according to law, but that he had changed his address and had not given the required notification to the proper authority.

The subsequent examination showed that the man's papers were in order. By those who ultimately dealt with the case, it was not thought necessary to do more than regularise the change of address and let "the poor chap" go.

There was a parting suggestion that persons who said "yah" for "yes" had better in the existing circumstances keep away from the waterworks and their adjuncts. Only that, as Edgar Allan Poe would say—only that and nothing more. For with all our sad faults, we are really a gentle people to the stranger within our gates.

CHAPTER II

A SPEEDY PLAN AND A QUICK START

"Stand not on the order of your going, but go at once."
—MACBETH.

WHAT was the meaning of it all? Just this: Great Britain was at war with Germany and Austria; the newly formed Metropolitan Special Constabulary had been charged with the protection of the water-supply of London; and the blonde exile—from missionary Moravia he came—who went out merely, he averred, to take the air on the bank of the New River, had fallen into the hands of an officer reputed to be "the most trustful of men," but who in the path of duty takes nothing for granted.

Work more or less similar to that which he and his command were doing in a section of North London was being done by other amateur—that seems to be the right word—policemen in all parts of the 700 square miles of country forming the Metropolitan Police District.

We had not yet reached the period at which we put such delightfully inadvertent strollers under the happy duress from which, rumour hath it, some of them were loth to emerge. There is a story that one of them, on being driven from an internment

camp where he had spent happy years, exclaimed: "O Liberty, what crimes are done in thy name!" Possibly that story is founded on exaggeration.

Now to supply what the lawyers call "fuller and better particulars" of the meaning of that North London incident. We must crave the reader's attention to some of the precedent conditions, which explain why it was that, not by a party of soldiers, not even by a patrol of Regular Police, was being discharged the public duty of which the incident narrated is only a passing illustration. It was a duty in the hands of citizen volunteers, each dressed after his own customary fashion, and distinguished from the rest of the community by nothing more obtrusive than an armlet, its original brightness ameliorated by previous wear on the brawny arm of some regular policeman.

There was an historic gathering in one of the big rooms at Scotland House on the afternoon of Saturday, August 8, 1914.

War had just been declared, many enemy subjects were within our gates and were a potential menace to unprotected works of high public utility, such as railways, reservoirs, power-stations, and the like. From the Regular Police Force—never kept at a strength beyond the considered actual needs of the most law-abiding metropolis in the world—suddenly confronted by an abnormal extension of duties, reserve men were being called to the Army and the Fleet, while hundreds of others—spirited, fit to perfection, and brave—wanted immediately to range themselves by the side of

those scores of thousands civilian Britons who, in response to the call of the blood, had sprung to arms on the challenge of a powerful, impudent, and unscrupulous foe.

In this concurrence of circumstances—the sudden need of very many more police and the prospective departure of large numbers of trained policemen—Colonel Sir Edward Ward was asked by the Home Secretary to undertake the organisation and control of a force of Special Constables. He at once accepted. Some early war appointments have not, to put it mildly, quite answered expectations; but if ever a right man was put in a right place it was when that charge was given to the gallant soldier who, after making good in several campaigns, entered our Civil Service at the top, as Permanent Under-Secretary at the War Office—a post from which he had retired only a year before war broke out.

With characteristic energy and speed, went to work the man who in earlier days successfully organised army food and transport supplies, military tournaments—all sorts of things which call for brain, initiative, insight, and judgment. Within forty-eight hours of his appointment, his scheme for raising, organising, and managing 20,000 honorary Special Constables was in the hands of the Government. Authority to go full-speed ahead was promptly given, and on that Saturday afternoon of August 8, between sixty and seventy men, who had rallied to the Chief Staff Officer, as he was called, so soon as they knew with whom they

had to deal, met at Scotland House to get their appointments and orders.

Retired Army men a good many of them were, a few with police experience, some who had figured in the Civil Service of this country or of India or an Oversea Dominion, all of them personally known to Sir Edward Ward. With some he had served on campaign, others he had met in official life or in the affairs of the many useful institutions with which his name is inseparably associated. He knew what each could do and how to place him.

That evening four Commandants were installed at Scotland House. Each of these had charge of one of the four districts into which the spacious Metropolitan Police Area is divided, with duties somewhat akin to those performed in each district by a Chief Constable of the Regular Police. The Commandants were all military men. The first four were Lieutenant-Colonels Stackpole, Maude, Shewin, and Hansard, and on the transfer of two of these to other services they were succeeded by Colonels Leslie and Cooper-Turner.

That evening, also, twenty-one Commanders introduced themselves to as many Superintendents in the Regular Police Divisions. They were provided with office accommodation, and they and their assistants got to work there and then, for it was no business for the languid. Time pressed and the duty was at hand.

It is characteristic of Sir Edward Ward's method, applied in this as we believe it has been in other activities under his direction, that he did not

burden the new officers with a mass of instructions. Within the limits of the law under which Special Constables are authorised and made a part—not merely an adjunct—of the Police Force, and of the plan of procedure devised by the Chief, they were free to take such measures as, in the time, place, and circumstances, they might think expedient and desirable. Before leaving Scotland House each Commander saw and saluted his District Commandant, who, like the Chief Staff Officer, refrained from issuing hampering directions.

"Have you any instructions for me, sir?" asked one Commander.

"No," replied the Commandant. "Find your own way—and here, wait a moment—take my blessing."

Commandants and Commanders were each handed a copy of a four-page circular, hurriedly drawn up and smartly printed, in which was embodied the scheme of organisation. A useful and noteworthy document this; for while, as the Force developed in character—and its range of duty extended almost as fast as men could be found and trained for new work—it is to the credit of its author that the salient principles of the main scheme set forth in that circular held good under the test of experience, and were still operative when regular duties ceased, in January, 1919.

Concessionary modifications, such as the reduction of the obligation of individual service from a four-hour duty every day to a like duty once in three days, were indeed made, for a rule of common

sense, not a rule of thumb, has ever governed Scotland House; and, although at the outset the volunteers for service were asked to promise much, strict regard was paid to the value of industrial time, and the claims made upon it never exceeded the actual needs of continually varying situations.

While many officers of the Force have given continuous daily service much beyond four hours' duration all through, comparatively few of the rank and file were at any time called for every-day duty. At first it was rather duty on alternate days; later, a tour once in three or four days usually met the demands of the situation. But this was always subject to the needs of the particular time. On the occasion of air-raids, actual or prospective, six to eight hours at a stretch were sometimes given, night after night. This is the more noteworthy because it was the exceptional man amongst those serving who was free from industrial obligation.

"It's wonderful you give us so much time," said an admiring officer to one of his men who was always volunteering for more than his fair share of duty.

"Oh, I'm glad to do my bit," was the reply. "Incidentally," he added with a smile, "I earn a living for the missis and the kids."

"Incidentally!" No word could better have expressed it. Of quite surprising grit, courage, and good-humour were these men, and with a capacity for sacrifice which few understood and outsiders never even suspected. Some shut their shops to do police work; others lost wages and said nothing

about it; and they all rubbed along with invulnerable cheerfulness. Somehow, in expensive times, they managed to make ends meet, to win bread—such as it was—and meat—what there was of it—for wives and bairns, to say nothing of the nourishment required for the physical frame of a man who elects to take the rough-and-tumble chances of a guardian of the peace.

CHAPTER III

CENTRAL ADMINISTRATION

"For the King, the Law, and the People."—*Ponsonby Motto.*

On August 5, 1914, Sir Edward Ward, having been formally appointed Chief Staff Officer of the Metropolitan Special Constabulary, entered into possession of nine empty rooms on the third floor of that part of New Scotland Yard known as Scotland House.

The rooms were not long vacant. Offers of assistance poured in, and they were of many kinds, ranging from the intimation that a Field Officer was available to command a unit, or a good lady was willing to lend her tricycle. Very soon the third floor of Scotland House became as busy as a hive of bees.

The first few days were occupied in conferences with Sir Edward Henry, then Commissioner of Police, and other officials of Scotland Yard, in organising the Headquarters Staff and choosing Divisional Officers.

Perhaps it is as well to explain that while the Special Constabulary was to be a body separate from the Regular Police, with its own officers, its own supplies, and its own records, yet its object, broadly speaking, was to assist and co-operate with the Regular Force. To insure this co-operation, it

was manifestly desirable that the Force should be organised geographically on the lines of the Metropolitan Police, whose area is divided into four Districts, each of which is again divided into Divisions, in the charge, respectively, of Chief Constables and Superintendents. The Special Constabulary was developed according to that pattern.

In the original allocation of Staff activities certain functions which were not of a very definite nature, but were conveniently covered by the phrase "Special Duties," were assigned to a Directorate of Intelligence. The Directorate changed its style at a very early date, and became the Directorate of Vulnerable Points. This was the name given to such places as power-stations, reservoirs, bridges, locks, and other important and unlovely things upon which not merely the life of the metropolis, but even the transport of troops to some extent depends.

Originally intended to co-operate with H.M. Forces and the Regular Police in counter-espionage and preventive detection of organised sabotage, the Vulnerable Point Directorate had, for head, Lieutenant-Colonel Hawker, a highly experienced official who, though a Colonel in the British Army, had for many years been responsible for the policing of a Balkan capital. With him in the Directorate of Intelligence served Lieutenant-Colonel Thornhill, who was afterwards charged with the inspection of internment camps; Inspector Laughlin, an ex-Scotland-Yard official—lost at sea with Lord Kitchener when the *Hampshire* went down; and two ex-officers of junior rank.

Not many days had elapsed when the amateurish nature of an attempt to blow up the India Office convinced the authorities that no organised sabotage was to be apprehended. For this reason, and perhaps because overlapping was to be anticipated if both Scotland Yard and Scotland House were to play detective, it was decided to confine, for a time at least, the rôle of the Special Constabulary to mounting guard over vulnerable points. We shall see later how the work developed and expanded.

A consultation with the Railway Executive was the last important function of the Directorate under its original chief, who was almost immediately afterwards taken away for War-Office service. When it came to selecting his successor, it was decided by Sir Edward Ward that, as the control of the work of guarding vulnerable points was essentially a task calling for organising ability of the highest order, the Director of Organisation, Major Hornby, D.S.O. (now a Brigadier-General), should combine the two Directorates. Meanwhile, his predecessor's staff had dwindled down to two, Lieutenant-Colonel Thornhill, upon whom devolved the work of inspecting and reporting upon such points as were likely, unless specially protected, to attract the enemy's notice, and Mr. H. C. Marks, a barrister, who was selected by the Director as his secretary. The list of vulnerable points, carefully brought up to date, was scrutinised by the Scotland House Directorate, the Commissioner's Staff, and his Superintendents, and on the data collected by this co-ordinated effort was based the estimate of the strength of the Force (20,000).

Various means of recruiting were utilised—posters letters to organisations, notices in clubs, etc.; and all through, the greatest care was taken to impress upon everybody that this was a service for men who could not be active fighters. Part of the first of what has become a long series of Staff Orders may here be quoted for its terseness and originality:

"1. When the applicant presents himself at the Police Station his name should be entered on the Enrolment Form.

"2. He will then be examined by the Commander (or officer deputed by him not below the rank of Sub-Inspector) when available, who will be advised by a Station Officer of the Metropolitan Police. Discrimination should be observed in regard to:

"(*a*) Suitability for Navy, Army, or Territorial Service.

"(*b*) Moral character (*i.e.*, liability to drink, etc.).

"(*c*) Physical unfitness (very short sight, excessive stoutness, etc.).

"3. If passed suitable the applicant should be instructed where to go for attestation."

Recruiting proceeded apace, with the result that on August 17, twelve days after Sir Edward Ward's appointment, very nearly the requisite number of men were enrolled for service, and the Divisions were in possession of lists, if not quite complete, yet very nearly so, of the points that needed guarding.

At this time there was one officer on the Headquarters Staff whose personality was widely felt and remained a strong tradition in the Force. This was the late Major H. F. Wilkinson. From the

very beginning, acting as Sir Edward Ward's chief personal assistant, he was the co-ordinator of everybody's work, the teacher of those who did not know their business (and who came to him instinctively for advice), and the cautious leader of those who knew their business too well. There was no one on the Staff who knew his Chief's wishes so unerringly or who could act with so much confidence and promptitude.

The Headquarters Staff was soon modified to suit the conditions of a then quite regularised special police service, which within a remarkably brief space of time was found capable of any and all of the rapidly multiplied and diverse efforts required of it. The Directorates at Scotland House fell into single hands, and the administration became more and more concentrated. Very early, Mr. J. F. Hope, M.P., was the Inspector of Vulnerable Points, all of which he visited. His reports are proof of his keen vision and ability. Later came Major Dance to the same task; and then this feature of the work disappeared from the programme. Following Major Wilkinson as the Chief's Staff Officer, the clever and hard-working Mr. Guy Ridley took that post, and carried on the executive work until his transfer to another public department, in 1918. Then Mr. W. M. Allen, who had been Director of Supplies, assumed the charge, proved a most capable successor, and saw the task out.

Not the least strenuous work was that done by the Finance Officers, who had to deal with numerous matters incidental to purchases, payment of out-of-pocket expenses, allowances for petrol, com-

pensation for injuries, etc. Mr. Geoffrey Marks, a prominent actuary, inaugurated the strict system adopted, and when he retired Mr. R. J. Balfour, his successor, carried it on, without impairment to its strictness, and expanded it to suit the varied and extensive additions to the work caused by what may be called the progressive issue of clothing, the entire control of which was put in the hands of the Finance Officer. With the exception of a few cases sent to the Discipline Board—whose functions we shall deal with later—the whole of the compensation claims were investigated by the Finance Officer. Mr. Balfour was, therefore, always a busy man, and there were no idle moments in the day for his assistant, Mr. C. T. Pannell.

Before the end of 1914, the four Commandants surrendered their functions—those of supervision to an Inspector-General of Divisions, those executive to the Staff Officer. The Inspector-General was charged with the duty of continuous scrutiny of Divisional work and records, and he reported on each Division's activity. He was Director of Drill, saw the units on local parades, and acted as a constant reminder that neither the near nor the far-away were ever forgotten by Headquarters.

Sir Edward Ward himself attended and inspected men on Divisional parades, had the Commanders to Scotland House at monthly conferences, and in these and other ways insured that unity of thought and purpose which ever marked the service given to the public by the Metropolitan Special Constabulary.

CHAPTER IV

POLICE DIVISIONS

"Rus in Urbe."

FORMERLY place-names as well as letters indicated the Police Divisions. Now they are called by distinguishing letters only, and these convey no topographical information to the uninitiated. The A Division, with headquarters at Cannon Row, New Scotland Yard—formerly called Whitehall—means Westminster; B is centred at Brompton, and includes artistic Chelsea; C stands for Piccadilly and the Regent Street part of London, but includes Soho and Seven Dials; F for Paddington and Kensington; and T, with headquarters at Hammersmith, for a great area of the western metropolis, stretching away to Sunbury and Staines. These form No. 1 District.

In No. 2 District are D Division, Marylebone; E, with its headquarters in famous Bow Street; S, managed from Albany Street, Regent's Park, but stretching north through Hampstead (its former name) to the north boundary of the police area at South Mimms, and west to beyond Bushey; X, a big Division managed from Harrow Road and including Harrow and Ruislip; and Y, with head-

quarters at Kentish Town, marching with S to the north border and including both Cuffley and Potters Bar, famed as places where Zeppelins were brought down.

No. 3 District takes in the Divisions south of the Thames. These are L, meaning Kennington and thereabout; M, which stands for Southwark and equally historic Tower Bridge; P, managed from Peckham and extending to the south border below Farnborough; R, with Blackheath Road for headquarters and including Woolwich, Shooter's Hill, and St. Mary Cray; V, administered from Wandsworth and including Wimbledon; W, the largest south of the river, managed from Brixton and going down, through Croydon, to the south border below Banstead and Kenley.

In No. 4 District are G, which stands for the King's Cross and City Road; J, which has headquarters at Hackney and goes north through Loughton and the Epping Forest to the boundary; K, governed from politically famous Limehouse and stretching east to the border at Chadwell Heath; N, administered from Stoke Newington, including Islington (its former name), and marching north between Y and J to the border beyond Waltham Abbey; and intensely urban H, the official centre of which is ever-graphic Whitechapel.

Readers may here be reminded that the City of London, enveloped by the Metropolitan Police District, preserves her proud exclusiveness, manages as she has ever managed her own highly-trained Regular Police, while throughout the war she main-

tained her own very efficient Force of Special Constables.

Two or three Police Stations adequately do the work required in a few small, although highly important, Divisions; but others have from ten to fifteen, while W has no fewer than seventeen stations.

With few exceptions, a Special Constabulary Register was opened on August 10, 1914, at each Police Station. The enrolment was commenced under the supervision of a sergeant or expert regular constable; and the prompt way in which the invitation to honorary, onerous, and fatiguing services was responded to in all parts forms a unique testimony to the public spirit of the London people.

So many offered that it was impossible to take them all; therefore a good range of selection was possible, and waiting lists were compiled. No man who seemed eligible for military service was put on the register, and, in the sorting-out process which followed, ages were carefully scanned and the present and potential needs of the Army always kept in mind. The Metropolitan Special Constabulary was to be no refuge for men fit to fight the enemy: Sir Edward Ward and the men he had selected as Commanders guaranteed that.

To say that all classes were represented in the enrolment is not in this instance merely to use a familiar figure of speech; it is literally true. It may, indeed, be doubted whether, either at the outset or at subsequent stages, when new men came

in to take the place of those sent to the Army, any civilian force created by the war was more representative of the varied citizenship of London than the Metropolitan Special Constabulary. Peers of the Realm, ex-Governors, Members of the 'House of Commons, clergymen, soldiers and sailors, lawyers, doctors, artists and actors, merchants and shop-keepers, artisans, labourers, costermongers—they all came, these stalwart men of London, too old or otherwise unsuitable for Army or Navy, anxious to help and offering unpaid service to their country in its hour of need.

Owners of motor-cars or motor-cycles brought their machines, as, also, with great advantage to the service and in response to an official suggestion, did owners of push-bicycles. For the Metropolitan Police District is spacious. Besides its densely populated urban Divisions, it contains long and wide stretches of rural territory. One is as much *en pleine compagne* in parts of, say, K Division (37 square miles of the east), S Division (82 square miles of the north), or W Division (76 square miles of the south), as one would be in the heart of Devonshire.

CHAPTER V

THE SOLEMN PLEDGE

"When that their names read were every one
That in their number guile was there none."

CHAUCER.

ON Monday, August 17, commenced the attestations of men accepted for service. All over the Metropolitan District the justices to whom the recruits were presented had a busy week. The attestations were taken at local court-houses, Police Stations, and other convenient places.

By far the largest and most picturesque attestation was that at the Royal Opera House, Covent Garden, on August 17. There, although the strength required locally was fixed at only 400, no fewer than 2,000 citizens came under the paternal guidance of Captain Suart, a fighter in the Boer War, who had also served in South Africa as a Police Officer, and who had been appointed Commander of E Division, with headquarters at Bow Street.

This noted Police Station was used as a recruiting centre for the whole of Inner London, and from it men were posted to other Inner Divisions in the numbers locally required. The men who enrolled at Bow Street came from all parts, including localities far outside the Metropolitan Police District—some

from as far as Brighton. All along, E and some other Inner Divisions have been manned largely by non-residents, incidental to whose service a by no means inconsiderable sum in travelling and hotel expenses should be remembered to their credit by a grateful country.

It is no part of our purpose here to offer either a history of England's ancient police methods, or a disquisition on the existing law in relation to Special Constables. But a word or two must be said to indicate an essential difference between the obligations of the Force now under review, and those of any previous body of Special Constables—such, for example, as those raised as a provision against riots expected on the announcement of the proposed march of Chartists in 1848 (when Louis Napoleon was amongst the enrolled), or those attested at other periods of disorder, actual or potential, in the great metropolis.

When the war broke out, the Special Constables Act of 1831, which endows Special Constables with all the powers of Regular Police, governed the London situation. It gives power to two or more Justices to appoint Special Constables "upon the oath of any credible witness that any tumult, riot, or felony has taken place or may be reasonably apprehended" in the locality concerned. It is reasonable to assume that volunteers were contemplated, indeed such were always asked for; but in the last resource the justices had power to call upon others, and to order them to be sworn in for at most two months' service.

Obviously, however, the war created a situation in which duty as Special Constables was sought from citizens in circumstances other than those in which tumults, riots, or felony was feared—we beg Parliament's pardon for this paltry synonym of its delightful word "apprehended." To meet the situation, a short Act was passed in 1914. Its salient feature gives justices power to appoint Special Constables "although a tumult, riot, or felony has not taken place or is not immediately apprehended," and also gives the King-in-Council such a fine general authority to make regulations that the little measure is almost a second Dora. Further, it removes all doubts and qualms of (legal) conscience by validating not only the appointments of Special Constables made prior to its passage into law, but also "any other action taken with respect to Special Constables since the commencement of the present war." Was ever, in the tide of times, a better drag-net than that? It was a mercy that Sir Edward Ward had not already ordered somebody to be beheaded—that, in fact, there was little save technicalities to validate.

All the original attestations were under the old Act, for at the outset it was not difficult for a Police Officer, possessed of quite modest imagination, to tell the attesting justices that he "apprehended" tumult, perhaps felony. No great disorder really occurred at that time, for the enemy within our gates proved much more docile than had been expected; and our indignation with the Germans never at the outset went the length of assuming

that such a just cause for anger as that which provoked the riots of a later time would have been given—the callous murder of the helpless people on the *Lusitania*. We thought we had to deal with a civilised enemy.

The amending Act, as we have seen, left no loophole, as it ratified all previous proceedings. It is a war measure, this Act of 1914, and the authorisations it gave were, perhaps, only for the period of the war; but, having had experience of the value and utility of a purely civil Force as first reserve to the Regular Police in time of war, even although tumult is not immediately "apprehended," Parliament is unlikely to disregard the experience when making provisions for the abnormal social conditions which, in every country, and for a greater or lesser period, are part of the inevitable aftermath of war.

The Chief Magistrate (Sir John Dickinson) presided at the Opera House, Covent Garden, when the attestations commenced, on August 17. As we have seen, he had much to do, but he found time to address complimentary and encouraging words to all present. The bulk of them, he understood, were taking up duties of which they knew little or nothing, but to the study and performance of which they meant to devote all the brain, time, and energy they could give.

There were no fewer than eighty-four other points at which men were sworn in. Commanders and Assistant-Commanders were included. A suggestion that these officers should have commissions, and

be exempt from formal attestation, found no favour with the Scotland House, or any other, authorities; therefore, in this vital detail, as in other provisions, the practical democracy of the organisation was asserted from the first.

Simplicity itself marked the attestation procedure. The master of ceremonies on each occasion was an always spick-and-span, courteous but authoritative, and perfectly business-like Inspector of Regular Police. Parties of seven or more were presented in turn to the magistrate. Each took the Bible in his right hand and, with the Police Inspector sharply attentive, to insure that each did his part and missed nothing, declared: "I, A.B., do swear that I will well and truly serve our Sovereign Lord the King in the office of Special Constable for the parish (or township) of Blank, without fear or affection, malice or ill-will, and that I will, to the best of my power, cause the peace to be kept and preserved, and prevent all offences against the persons and properties of His Majesty's subjects; and that while I continue to hold the said office, I will, to the best of my skill and knowledge, discharge all the duties thereof faithfully, according to law."

The language was slightly amended by regulations under the 1914 Act, so as to omit reference to locality; although under either form, it is understood, service could be required of an attested man in any part of *metropolitan* London, while his power to act, particularly when an offence was committed in his presence, extended outside the area.

Some of the justices or their advising clerks took the view that attestation should be for a period of six months, and acted accordingly; others fixed no limit. To meet the situation thus created, when it was evident that the war would not be over in six months, an Order-in-Council was issued under which men sworn in for six months had their service automatically extended. That, however, was subject to their own consent, and it is remarkable that very few—and most of these for sufficient reasons—declined to continue their service.

Each constable having taken the oath, he was handed a warrant-card bearing the signature of the justices and a number—a sort of arithmetical procession like this: 004008—by which thereafter he was officially known.

All present having been attested, the justices would say pleasant and very often helpful, things, suitably reminding those who had pledged themselves that while, as holders of warrant-cards, they were invested with special powers, never should be forgotten the correlated responsibilities; and that, much as the gift of time and effort, high courage and devotion to duty, were appreciated, before all was the exemplification by the Special Constable himself, in his every-day life, of a high standard of personal character and conduct.

"What did you think of the magistrate's address?" was a question asked of a comrade after an attestation at Islington.

"Well," replied the newly-sworn man, "I am glad I heard it, for to tell you the truth I had not

thought much about the personal side, and had joined because I wanted to do my bit—to help, in the absence of Regular Police, to protect the community against criminals; to assist in guarding public works; and to knock spots—excuse my language, sir—out of any damned—there, it would slip out!—German who gets in the way. But I see now that it is up to me, to all of us, to set some sort of example. Well, I'm afraid I haven't done much in that line. You know what I mean: I haven't laid myself out to do it. But the country is at war; my own boy is going out, sir, yours too; we have to meet a challenge to the spirit of the race, and I'll just do my best."

"Yes," was the rejoinder, as the comrades gripped each other's hands, and sealed in Jonathan-and-David fashion their new-made covenant with England. "And I'll try to do mine."

Valiant and true men both of them, little did either think how long the effort would last, and how much it would require of them, or that involved in it was the test of the validity of our claim to be an Empire people. As we chance to know, both have well redeemed the pledge made on that radiant August morning at Islington.

CHAPTER VI

ELECTION OF OFFICERS

"Friend, go up higher."—*Holy Writ.*

SWIFT on the heels of attestation was the local organisation of the new Force. At each of about 180 Police Stations a unit was formed, of a strength ranging from 50 to 500 men, the number being determined by considerations of local needs or those of the Division in which the station was situated. The local organisation was:

	Total.
Group: 1 Sergeant, 9 men	10
Squad: 1 Sub-Inspector and 3 Groups ..	31
Company: 1 Inspector, 3 squads and 1 Group ..	104

It was laid down that each group should elect its own Sergeant, each squad its own Sub-Inspector, and each company its Inspector, and as this meant early assemblies of the men and quick settlement of essential and important details, Commanders had the chance of their lives to show what manner of men they were. It may with truth be claimed for them that the test was well sustained.

The principle of election which, after due consideration, it was decided to apply to the choice of station officers, is one about which there was, and

still is, division of opinion. Naturally, for not even Dora could kill the British habit of independent thought, badly as she scotched it during the war. Generally speaking, military men of the new Force were against election, although a few of them favoured it; but, curiously enough, the objections came most strongly from non-military volunteers. These, however, like the rest, accepted the terms of service, and calmly waited to see whether what they predicted would happen. Nothing serious happened and they ceased to worry.

Obviously, however, there were some initial difficulties in giving intelligent effect to the elective principle. If the men could have worked together for a week or two before making their selection, the situation might—we do not say it would—have been easier. As it was, what really occurred was rather a series of endorsements than a casting of such votes as are the offspring of grave meditation.

The method was not quite the same in every Division, but substantially like results were obtained. One Commander found that he had to deal with fourteen stations, all widely separated. He drew up a programme of parades, two or three for each evening of a busy week, and so timed that he could attend them in turn.

First there was a division of available men into sections, composed, respectively, of those who could give four hours at any period of the day or night, and of those who could give it at particular periods only. At this stage it was that enrolled citizens suddenly became conscious that a day consists of

twenty-four hours, and that in the police day there is no particular bedtime. Provision had to be made for twice round the clock.

Some men could only do day work, most were free only at night, and in each of these main sections there were those who could give only certain periods of day or night. It was a bit of business, then, that initial classification, and in the end it had to be made almost regardless of a condition that "Special Constables who in their ordinary careers are associated together, should be posted to the same company, squad, or group."

This was to be done "as far as possible"; but men who meet every day in business may live in different parts of London; and whether those residing in the same street know each other or not is largely temperamental. Even if they do, the time demands of their daily occupations vary. It was found that many near neighbours could not choose the same period of the day for police service. In the end, of course, everything depended on that, and the posting had to be done accordingly. Men available for like times were ultimately got into groups of ten and, the constituent bodies having thus been created, the elections proceeded.

The Commander was possibly as much a stranger to the voting bodies as the voters were to each other. Yet it was for him to act as returning officer, poll-clerk, and scrutineer. In addition to that, he acted as nominator, and one advantage of accepting his nominee was that it insured in advance for the choice made an approval without

which an election was ineffective. His procedure was something like this:

"Special Constables of No. 1 Group, you will now choose your Sergeant. It is suggested to me that Special Constable A. might be acceptable to you. What do you say, gentlemen? Any other nomination? No. Well, those in favour say 'Aye,' on the contrary 'No.' The 'Ayes' have it. Gentlemen, I approve of your choice. Mr. A., I congratulate you. Put yourself on the right of your group and take charge of it."

Thereupon the new Sergeant, who had probably been mentioned to the Commander by an officer of Regular Police, entered upon his duties—often much to his own surprise, but usually to his ultimate contentment and to that of his group. It was a bit fortuitous, but it worked out all right.

The groups being all complete, and the Sergeants elected, squads were then formed by the association of three groups capable of working like times, and somebody was suggested by the Commander as a squad's Sub-Inspector.

"Any other nomination, gentlemen? No. Well, all in favour of Mr. B. say 'Aye,' contrary 'No.' The 'Ayes' have it. Mr. B., I congratulate you on being chosen as Sub-Inspector of this squad. Be good enough to take charge of it."

At no station in one Division, we think, was there any nomination except that of the Commander. He was guided by good advisers, who were nearly always local officers of the Regular Police. At least two Sub-Inspectors thus elected became

STAFF OFFICERS



MAJOR H. F. WILKINSON, C.B.E.



COMMANDER GUY RIDLEY, C.B.E.



COMMANDER W. M. ALLEN, O.B.E.



COMMANDER E. N. J. JACOBSON, C.B.E.
(Chairman of Discipline Board.)

Division Commanders—one held that post for over three years.

Later on, when the members of a unit came to know each other, vacancies were filled by nominations emanating from the men themselves, often after a contest between two or more nominees. We use that word rather than "candidates," because rarely has any man in the Force put himself forward; the rule has rather been for men thought suitable to leave themselves in the hands of their comrades. Still more rarely has any Commander failed to ratify the will of the electors.

Choice of Inspectors was, under orders from Headquarters, postponed until the squads had obtained some working experience, and was even then preceded by a period during which certain of the squad leaders were made Chief Sub-Inspectors. Perhaps exacting minds will cavil at the idea of a "Sub"-Inspector in a Force without Inspectors, but they may with confidence be referred to the "survey the whole" injunction in Pope's famous essay. As Sir Charles Lucas remarked in a public address the other day, "It is entirely British to use the wrong words and do the right thing." Both Sir Edward Henry and Sir Edward Ward knew exactly what they were doing, and had good reasons for it at every stage. And their policy is justified by results.

CHAPTER VII

THE INNER DIVISIONS

"We will perform all things."—SOCRATES.

IT is fortunate that one is able to take the Divisions in the order of the alphabet, and thus conveniently escape the obligation of putting them in what one might suppose to be their order of merit. For there was a laudable rivalry in well-doing between them, and no Commander ever admitted that there was, or ever could be, a more important Division than his own. That local pride made for good work all round.

Historically as well as alphabetically first in the interior Divisions is A, once named Westminster, where the guardianship of the peace, in the times of ecclesiastical police, was managed by the Dean and Chapter. In those cheerful old days they would run you in—at least, we suppose that happened if the fine was not paid—for not going to church. Perhaps the sad-voiced Jeremiahs of our time, who are always publicly lamenting what they call the hideous iniquity of London, would like to have that right again, and with it the power to punish at will "incontinences, common scolds, inmates, and common annoyances." Any censor who imagines that the expression "common scold"

is a malicious invention of our own, fraught with nasty insinuation, may be referred to the text of the ancient edict, as quoted in Captain W. L. Melville Lee's valuable work, "A History of the Police in England," to the sound information in which we are much indebted.

What seems to have puzzled some commentators on the old Westminster ordinances is that the fine for non-attendance at church should have been only fourpence, while allowing a hog to wander cost twelvepence; but, for our part, we do not find in that any undue exaltation of the unclean beast. When you come to think of it, a wandering hog is much more objectionable than the passive sinner who stays in bed over church-time.

With apologies for this digression, let us say that there was nothing obviously ecclesiastical about the A Division of the Special Constabulary, although its headquarters were in Rochester Row, Westminster—unless, indeed, we cite the fact that the men were drilled in Dean's Yard, or that on what proved to be a wet afternoon they were once officially inspected in the Cathedral Cloisters.

Although small in extent—less than two square miles—owing to its being the Metropolitan Police centre and including many Government offices in its area, A is of an importance not to be measured in acreage. The strength of the Division at no time exceeded 166, and was only 75 at demobilisation. A good many of the men lived outside the Division area, in or near which, however, most of the non-residents pursued their usual occupations.

The first Commander was Mr. C. Bunbury, and the control passed successively to Captain R. K. Kays, who in June, 1917, died in the Special Constabulary harness, and Mr. A. Leslie, who was in charge at demobilisation. As it was so delightfully handy to Scotland Yard—itself included in the Division—A was always remembered in calls for short-notice special duty, and never failed generously to respond. In street duty and in all the air-raid activities A took its part; and on its final inspection, in November last, its march-past was good enough to justify the claim of Commander Leslie and that drill enthusiast, Assistant-Commander Edisbury, that the Division was composed of trained men. From the ranks of A, 165 constables passed into the Army.

* * * * *

The five stations of B were situated, respectively, in Walton Street (headquarters), Gerald Road, Chelsea, Walham Green, and North Fulham, the area being rather over five square miles. The greatest number on the roll was 670, and at demobilisation it was 584. The initial organisation was put in the hands of Major Parmeter, the first Commander. He was followed in succession by Captain Hicks and Mr. Baker, who in turn was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel Cecil Powney.

One of a famous family of organisers, Mr. J. W. Gollin was Assistant-Commander in B, with Mr. E. Radley as his colleague; and in charge at Gerald Road was Sir R. F. Synge, a distinguished and much-

decorated Foreign Office man, of ripe knowledge and varied experience.

The work done in this Division included the initial guarding of vulnerable points, beat-duty, and special work in great variety, such as keeping the streets for processions, regulating food-queues, holding in restraint the anti-German rioters, etc.

In every department of the work B did its part faithfully, and its experience of air-raid duty includes, of course, that catastrophe, on February 17, 1918, when Captain Ludlow, Adjutant of Chelsea Hospital, his wife, and his two children were killed by a bomb which fell on their quarters, narrowly escaping the main building close by. A distressing task that massacre of a family set for the Special Constables of B, who carried it out, as they did everything else, with complete satisfaction.

An inter-station drill competition, held in the Royal Mews last year, showed the high quality of B men on parade, and proved a veritable surprise to two distinguished Army officers who officiated as judges. From B no fewer than 497 men went to the fighting forces.

* * * * *

Residents of the locality formed only about one-fourth of those who served in C Division; the others were drawn from all parts of the West End. The headquarters were first at Vine Street Police Station —memorable because of the trouble which arose from the overcrowding there of prisoners taken during the riots caused by Lord Robert Grosvenor's

notorious Sunday Trading Bill. The attitude of the masses towards that unlucky measure, Captain Lee records, was expressed in the lines:

"Sublime decree, by which our souls to save
No Sunday tankards foam, no barbers shave,
And chins unmown and throats unslacked display
His Lordship's reverence for the Sabbath Day."

The rebuilding of the Police Station in Great Marlborough Street having been completed, the C Division office was transferred to the more spacious building.

Obviously the Division's sphere of action, although within an area of less than a square mile, is the very heart of the West End, although its area includes Bohemian Soho and the notorious Seven Dials.

Colonel Leslie started the organisation, but a few weeks later became a District Commandant, and the work fell into the hands of Commander E. Goldsmith, than whom it would be difficult to imagine one more suitable for the post. A man in easy circumstances and always liberally using his means in the public service, his Division lacked nothing that money could buy, and all ranks under him seem to have been infected with his generous spirit. He had for Assistant-Commander Mr. W. N. Sagar-Musgrave.

In its personnel, equipment, and all that belonged to it, C was always characteristic of the best West-End form. It had several distinguished men amongst its officers. Prince Meerza—a specialist in drill, by the way—was one of its Inspectors.

Prominent citizens in all ranks and professions were on the roll—artists whose works people thronged the picture-galleries to see, writers whose vivid imagination enabled them to paint word-pictures of enchanted spots bathed in the brilliant sunshine of the weird and ever-calling East. Such, we assume, were the inspiring impulses of a four hours' patrol in Regent Street. These were amongst the men of C. And when a stiff piece of disagreeable work had to be done—within or without the Division area—nobody hesitated; it was *noblesse oblige*. At a period when the duties were many and most exacting, all ranks knew that hard as they worked the Commander worked harder, for neither in the outside supervision nor in the details of his well managed office did he ever spare himself.

So regularly did the men of C patrol Regent Street, Piccadilly, Bond Street, and socially ornate Park Lane, day and night, that alike the residents and the wonderful floating population of the West End, the indefinable charm and variety of which makes Piccadilly the most fascinating centre of urban life in the whole world, came to recognise them as integral parts of the Police Force. Rarely anyone, perhaps, stopped to think that some of those men, in order to give their honorary service, had shut up their offices, while many more cheerfully lost fees, salary, or other profit, in order to help keep the King's peace in time of war. They had the time of their lives on Armistice Day.

The story runs in C that the order for the first duty came late on an August Saturday, soon after

the men, who had just been grouped in squads, had dispersed to their widely-scattered homes. The telegraph and the 'phone played their part in the hurry-scurry, and one Sergeant got his duty warning in a Turkish bath.

As the Piccadilly and Oxford Circus tube-stations both came within the scope of the C Division's activities on raid nights, it is not difficult to realise what the work meant, as people seeking cover rushed these and the seven other Division shelters. And it was not the fault of the Special Constables that the unfortunate people killed by a bomb which fell in Piccadilly Circus on October 19, 1917, emerged from cover, during a beguiling lull in the gun-fire, before the " All clear."

C men, always smart on parade or anywhere else, were not only instructed in drill, but were particularly well-grounded in knowledge of police duties. Chief Inspector Goddard, of this Division, won such success in conducting their training, that he was transferred to headquarters as official lecturer. C had the distinction also of working for a year as a constable a General Officer who had just relinquished his first brigade command in the war. At the end of the year, the gallant General got another command and went to fight in France. He is included in the 399 stalwarts sent by C Division to the Army or Navy.

* * * * *

The organisation of D Division was commenced by Mr. A. S. Oppenheim, and continued by Captain Hancock. He was soon succeeded by Sir James

Ritchie, who held charge until demobilisation. The Division Headquarters were at the Marylebone Lane Police Station. Although to the end technically a one-station Division, with an area of less than one and a half square miles, during last year and until the duties ceased it supplied daily details to Tottenham Court Road and Crawford Place (Edgware Road) stations, and did an immense amount of hard street duty, day and night. The number on the roll never exceeded 280, and when duties ceased it had fallen to 226.

Always a very modest Division, D. We venture to remark—without, we hope, being suspected of oblique gibing at any other—that its success was none the less marked; that was registered to its credit at ever-observant Scotland House. Sir James Ritchie would be the first to say that much of the success was owing to the persistent enthusiasm and unflagging zeal of Assistant-Commander Purssell, a man suspected of never going to bed. It is remarkable in all ranks of the Special Constabulary what a number of men of his kind there were, men whose almost uncanny energy is a standing reproach to people who insist on sometimes getting tired. London can never realise how much she owes these men.

There were eight tube railway stations and forty-two other places used as air-raid shelters in D Division, and they would accommodate, perhaps, 100,000 people. There were few men to spare when these shelters were policed on raid nights.

A good many of those serving in D lived out of

the Division, and drill instruction difficulties were real; but on inspections and big parades the companies were always smartly turned out; and, if they never got the swing of the Guards, they vied with them in vigour, and the little Division had the honour of sending 265 men into His Majesty's Army.

* * * * *

Now we come to E, and lest he should think that it should have been mentioned earlier in this part of our review, let Captain Suart, its able and genial Commander, recollect that E is the fifth letter of the alphabet. For E means Bow-Street, and is not Bow-Street, Captain Suart asks in a way that admits of no denial, the hub of the police universe? Of course it is! It was at Bow-Street, in the eighteenth century, that Sir John Fielding—profiting by the sage counsel of his half-brother Henry Fielding, his predecessor on the local Bench—raised the Bow-Street Foot Patrol, which seems to have been the first really organised body of paid police in this country. This is not the place to follow the Patrol's development, nor that of the associated Horse Patrol, nor that of the famous Bow-Street Runners, all of which is most admirably done in Captain Lee's book; but we should not be far out in claiming that when Sir Robert Peel did his country the service with which his name is inseparably associated, the germ of his police scheme was found in the Bow-Street organisation, and the example it had long set to the rest of London, England, and the world at large.

That Bow-Street is a compound word to conjure with was proved during the war, when Captain Suart visited Paris and sought an interview with M. Lupine, Chief of Police.

"Attendez, monsieur, attendez!" sternly commanded an officer marshalling some three hundred people, who had a like intention, when he saw a pushful movement on the part of an exceptionally big Briton.

"Mais, monsieur," remarked the visitor, exhibiting his credentials, "voilà: Bow-Street."

"Comment? Bow-Street! Montez, monsieur; montez tout de suite."

And the stairs creaked as the big man from Bow-Street headed the waiting three hundred.

Having thus handsomely atoned for not mentioning E out of its alphabetical turn, let us say that from the first, and all through the war, it was a well-organised and effective Division, with an area of almost exactly one square mile. Senior amongst the Commanders, Captain Suart is a travelled and experienced soldier and police officer. He served in the South African War, and resumed civil work (begun in British Guiana) by becoming Chief Superintendent of the Johannesburg Police Force, raised at the close of the war. For an exceptionally big, heavy man his activity is extraordinary, and, when occasion required, he lived laborious days in a cubicle at his headquarters.

At first the administrative work was done from the lobby of Bow-Street Police Station, for that was the only provision then made for the new Force.

Soon a shift was made to St. Giles' Workhouse, where for the time a number of German prisoners were detained pending removal to concentration camps. To guard these people was the first duty of the E Division. Then, in order to make the building available for a military hospital, the Division office was moved to a disused maternity hospital in Endell Street, but ultimately it came to the Police Section House in Clark's Buildings. Here, as in the other quarters, sleeping accommodation was provided for men doing duty at awkward periods—midnight to 4 a.m., for example. The bulk of the men lived far outside the Division—a business rather than residential quarter—some travelling from Brighton. Coming off duty at an hour when transport facilities were unobtainable, it was a great advantage to have a bed in a cubicle, within easy pyjama-run of a good shower-bath.

The work was done in close association with the Bow-Street Regulars, and Special Constables were found for every hour of the day and night. As we have said, E was the great central attestation centre at the inauguration of the Force, and the Commander had his hands full until he got his drafts away to other interior Divisions. On raid nights, E was always very busy. Within its bounds occurred the destruction of a Penny Bank at Holborn, where three people were killed, and the wholesale tragedy caused by the fall of a bomb on Messrs. Odhams' premises. Also within the area of E fell the bomb which wrecked a house and killed the inmates near Charing Cross Hospital,

and that which, besides killing people, tore up the roadway near the Lyceum Theatre. By a bomb which fell in Kingsway, Special Constable Pinchon was killed and Special Constable Courtney badly injured, as they were hurrying to their duty.

The strength of E Division never exceeded 363; and, as the military age was raised from time to time, new men were hard to get. The Division always had more work than it could easily find men for, although the assigned duty was always done. The disadvantage under which plain-clothes men do open police work was keenly felt in E from the first, therefore a fund was raised in the Division and each man was supplied with an official cap. This served its purpose in a way, until the anti-German riots broke out and a few caps were knocked off. Even then the authorities were not ready to do what was done in the end—put the men into uniform.

Mr. E. Laurie, the well-known actor, was for long Assistant-Commander, a post held later by Mr. J. Walker, and the personnel included such learned men as Sir Ernest Wild, K.C., M.P., and Mr. R. F. Schiller, the orator *par excellence* at E Division festivals.

"I have on occasions worked the men very hard," remarked Commander Suart in a talk about his experiences, "much in excess of regulation, I am afraid; but I have never had a complaint or grumble, except from a few men who came to us from the tribunals." During the war E sent 414 of its trainees into the fighting forces of the Crown.

* * * * *

F Division is an important part of North-West Inner London and has an area of three and a quarter square miles. Special Constabulary headquarters were at Paddington, and units were also established at Kensington and Notting Hill. Organised by Captain L. Harrison, who was followed by Major G. F. Watson, this Division came, before the end of 1914, under the direction of Commander Reginald Beddington. Like most of the other Division Commanders, he gave to the work practically his whole time and effort, besides contributing not a little of his means to the public service. As Assistant-Commanders, he had good lieutenants in Messrs. C. G. Broadwood and C. J. Ritchie.

A particularly fine organiser and an industrious student of police work, Commander Beddington early issued an instruction book, and was continually planning and devising. At his own expense, he put his schemes into succinct print and made them plain to all concerned.

The highest strength point of F was 875, reached in July, 1915. When the work on vulnerable points ceased and patrolling and point duty began, Special Constables of F worked with, and almost precisely in the same way as, their comrades of the Regular Police, sharing to the full their duties and responsibilities, and conforming to their methods, except that the duty tour was four hours (as against eight by the Regulars), and that the Special Constable was excused from participation in the pleasant ceremonies of pay-day.

It was found in F that, besides seeking recruits to fill the places of men who had gone to the Army or had for other reasons retired, replacements were necessary, because men fit for duty on vulnerable points did not always prove suitable for the more exacting patrol work.

F was always strong in instructional activities. Some of the best of the police lectures—to which all Metropolitan Special Constables were invited—were given in the Kensington Town Hall, and the standard of drill efficiency was high all through. A particular feature of the F work was the early organisation of engineers and other such experts among the Special Constables into what was called "pioneer" parties, each manning a motor-lorry, fully equipped with all manner of appliances for dealing with the situations created when buildings were wrecked by bombs. Of particular value did these prove both within and without the Division area, for they were always ready for service anywhere. Plenty of work was found for them when a bomb fell which killed several people, and which utterly destroyed four and badly damaged over a hundred houses in Warrington Crescent, in March, 1918.

Not only was F handy, like A, but, for an inner Division, strong; therefore the calls upon it for special duties, including help to other Divisions, were frequent and were always met.

In the work at the air-raid shelters some fine women participated and showed their grit under trial. For example, while on duty at a Paddington

shelter crowded with 2,000 people, Miss Muzzell, of the local division of the British Red Cross Society, got a cut on the hand so severe that the wound had to be stitched up at a hospital. This done, she returned to the shelter and stuck to her work till the raid was over and the people had dispersed.

It is on record that an attempt was made, with hard cash, to corrupt a wealthy Special Constable of F Division. He had, in the course of duty, rendered a small service to a lady, who handed him a threepenny-piece and implored him not to spend it in drink. An even worse case, perhaps, is that in which a butcher was so grateful for the help given at food-queue duty that he pressed a mutton-chop on the acceptance of an amused Special, and would take no denial.

F Division sent 437 men to His Majesty's fighting forces.

* * * * *

"Up and down the City Road," in the words of the old song, went the men of G Division; stalwart, hard-working men, amongst the most hardy and gritty of our industrials, and typical in their conduct and attitude of the British workman's ineradicable respect for law and order.

In the early August days of 1914, Colonel R. A. Henderson, assisted by Mr. H. C. Dawkins, undertook to organise the Division, which is rather under two square miles in extent, with headquarters at King's Cross Police Station. The late Major E. E. Dance soon joined the organisers, and, as the outcome of their efforts, and of the public spirit aroused

at a war-measures meeting at Finsbury Town Hall, before the end of the month 150 residents in the district were attested. The strength went up to 209, and when regular duties ceased the figure was 164.

Colonel Henderson went to the Army within the first week, and was succeeded in the command by Major Dance, who, before the year was out, became Inspector of Vulnerable Points. Mr. Dawkins then took charge, with Mr. W. H. Erskine as Assistant-Commander. Both are Clerks of the House of Commons, and together they managed the Division until September of last year. Then Mr. Dawkins, on becoming Clerk-Assistant of the House, relinquished the command to Mr. Guy Repton, who had served in the Division from the first. Being obliged to leave London early this year, he was succeeded by Mr. Harold Baring, with the devoted Mr. Erskine—whose professional duties precluded his taking command—still as Assistant-Commander, and Messrs. G. J. Buzzard and L. Krail as Additional Assistant-Commanders. The changes seem numerous, but, it will be noticed, were all at the start or towards the finish. A scion of the great banking family with which his name is identified, Commander Baring was one of the first Sub-Inspectors in N Division, and later filled the post of Staff Officer to the Inspector-General. Just before going to G he was in charge of a Central Service Company, raised for inner service by volunteers from some outer stations at which work was no longer pressing. The working of this Company

was just being successfully developed when Special Constabulary duties ceased.

G Division had its full share of work on vulnerable points, and in that was helped in the day-time by men from the Headquarters Company and volunteers from other Divisions. The local men cheerfully gave from their hours of rest, but few had time of their own to offer in the wage-earning periods of the day. Yet, when the vulnerable points were abandoned, a proportion of G men served in the street patrols by day, while the bulk did duty at night—towards the end in close association, on a system similar to that of F, with the Regular Police—at King's Cross, Old Street, and City Road. The well-stored warehouses of the district are ever anxiously watched by the local police; and we may hope that the affluent owners of the wares they contained will not readily forget what they owed during the long war to the services of honorary working-men auxiliaries.

Soon after the Division was formed, its headquarters were transferred to a vacant shop in the Goswell Road. On December 18, 1917, this shop got the most direct of direct bomb hits and disappeared. Happily the Division office had been removed to Old-Street Section House, and there is much local speculation on "what might have been" had the Division command and reserve still have been housed in Goswell Road when that bomb fell.

Early in the raids, G, although quite destitute of "forts," contracted the habit of getting bombed, and became so addicted to it that the Scotland

House Staff Officer would say with easy confidence: "Ring up G and we'll see where those bombs are dropping"—for no fewer than 153 bombs fell within its borders, and it had 169 casualties. G could usually tell. Its services in air-raids—when 159 shelters, holding 80,000 people, had to be guarded—in the anti-German riots, and in all other police activities are so well appreciated that the grateful ratepayers have repeatedly entertained their Special Constables at complimentary festivals.

It was not easy to maintain the strength required for the work as men went to the Army and others fell out. It is said that amongst those who responded to a local appeal by the Commander was a lady who intimated that her husband would have been glad to join, only he had been dead two years. So does the memory of a good man keep burning the fire of faith; but, alas! it could not fill a patrol vacancy. No fewer than 130 men went from this plucky little Division into His Majesty's Army.

* * * * *

All sorts of memories of what has happened in and around that typical part of the East End are suggested when we come to H Division (Whitechapel). Organised by Major W. Warner, who soon left for the Army, this Division was commanded until June, 1915, by the late Colonel H. Coningham, and at his death came under the direction of Lieutenant-Colonel Chidgey, Alderman and ex-Mayor of Stepney, who carried on to the end. For Assistant-Commanders he had Mr. J. C. Parker, an old volunteer officer and assistant town-clerk of Stepney,

and Mr. Merton Barker. This insured a good and —in our view—appropriate understanding between the municipal authority and the auxiliary police. In what we have heard euphemistically described as a "hard" part of London, just over two square miles in area and the abode of a considerable number of very poor alien people, four units of Special Constabulary, almost exclusively local residents, composed the Division. The stations were Leman Street, Commercial Street, Stepney, and Shadwell.

The highest strength was 230, and at demobilisation the figure was 194. With hardly an exception, those who served belonged to the poorer and most hard-working sections of the community, and what it meant to them to give police service "on top of a day's work," as we have heard it put, the leisured can hardly imagine. Direct from laborious toil, after a hurried wash-up, change into uniform, and a scamped meal, these men came night after night and reported punctually for duty. If the service brought a man a thousand a year, it could not have been more regularly and faithfully given. The unit at Commercial Street was made up almost wholly of members of the Costermongers' Union, one of whose principal officers (Mr. Raphael) was its particularly capable Inspector. In the narrow streets of the district—black-dark they were before the armistice—honorary police work was done under conditions that tested the nerve and stamina of the men, and the Division's Superintendent was ever lavish in his recognition of the way in which the Specials helped the war-diminished force of Regulars.

The vulnerable points guarded at the beginning of the Division's work included an electricity generating-station, a hydraulic power-house, an entrance to Ratcliffe and Rotherhithe Tunnel, and the stair and archway under Tower Bridge. From November, 1915, regular street patrol duty was required, and the men did it with unflinching regularity during the long years that followed, right up to January, 1919. In the food-queue regulation, the work incidental to national registration, and all the other additional police duties put upon a willing Special Constabulary, H Division worthily did its part. Its valour was proved during the anti-German riots, and its activities in preparation for, and on the occasion of, air-raids was always marked by intelligence and efficiency.'

There were no fewer than 148 air-raid shelters within the H boundary; but police were only available for the more important. On several occasions their value was demonstrated, for the crowd was often composed of easily excited foreigners. Many a panic was prevented, chiefly by the fine example of cool British courage, and—where that failed—by the strong, decisive measures promptly employed by both Regular and Special Police. On air-raid nights almost every man was employed at the shelters, yet the best was made of the circumstances; and when a bomb dropped a sufficient number of men to deal with the situation then created was always forthcoming.

Police work at other times in the part of London under review often meant a good deal more than

the gift of time and energy everywhere made. H Division had a number of its men injured by malefactors with whom they had to deal. Particularly interesting in this connection is the record of Special Constable J. L. Wilson. Twice, in 1917, was he attacked by disorderly characters. Later he went to the rescue of a Sergeant who, while dealing with an assailant in his front, got from behind a savage blow on the jaw. Wilson seized the cowardly brute who struck this blow and, in a *mêlée* that followed, the fellow escaped. He was quickly recaptured, but was immediately rescued by a gang of ruffians, who set upon the Special Constables with fists and boots, and then fled. The principal miscreant—who turned out to be a deserter from the Army—was afterwards concerned in an affray with the Regular Police, and a little later was detected and arrested by Special Constable Wilson. He was awarded by the magistrates three months' hard labour, and we cannot help thinking that he had earned more.

H Division men always took a laudable interest in their local territorial regiment, the 17th County of London Rifles, and those of its members whom the fortune of war threw into the hands of the enemy were not allowed to starve on what passed for "rations" in the detestable conditions under which our soldiers were held prisoners in Germany. At any rate, H Division sent them food, and took its chance of little Willie or some other thief prigging it *en route*.

Composed of hard-working men as it was, H was

in the highest degree convivial. Lord Burnham will not forget that he was principal guest at its first smoking concert, the proceeds of which went to the Police Orphanage. The several stations showed a nice diversity of taste in the choice of entertainments. Commercial Street, for example, gave a supper; Shadwell, a "Bohemian" concert; Stepney a dinner; and Leman Street a smoking concert. The Sergeants, as hosts, favoured teas—and does not De Quincey tell us that tea will always be the drink of an intellectual man? Stepney later on gave a dance, but there is no available data on which we can say whether that or Shadwell's ever memorable leg-of-mutton supper was the more appreciated. Lest the reader might suppose that, because these distractions occasionally relieved the monotony of hard bread-and-butter graft and police duty, this section of the Special Constabulary was light-minded, let us hasten to say that no Division surpassed H in the frequency and regularity of its church parades.

Official commendations won by the Division are by no means so numerous as, we venture to think, the men earned. Sergeant Harry Rose won the Royal Humane Society's medal for a very plucky rescue of a lad who was drowning in the Thames. Busy as the H men were, they found time for drill, and turned out well on all big occasions. Not the least valuable of the Special Constabulary drafts, we should imagine, were the 134 men H Division sent to the fighting services.

* * * * *

The administrative centre of M—whose area is nearly three and a half square miles—is Southwark, a name suggesting historic memories, particularly Edward the Third's grant of the town and borough *in perpetuo* to the citizens of London; so as to curtail the facility with which certain "undesirables" of those spacious times skipped across the river and found sanctuary. But Southwark became a Metropolitan Borough under the London Government Act of 1889, while in 1905 a See of Southwark was proclaimed. Based on that, we are in the presence of a claim that this populous and interesting part of London should be made a city.

To the organisation of the local Special Constabulary Mr. C. A. Smith was sent, but both he and Assistant-Commander Greaves went to the Army a month later, and Captain H. Persee, assisted by Mr. Dawson, took their places. There was another change in May, 1916, and this led to the appointment as Commander of Mr. R. Adams, who has been an officer of the British mercantile marine —a training-school hard to rival, harder to excel.

There was a unit at Tower Bridge as well as that at Southwark, and shortly after Mr. Adams took charge the senior officer at each station—Mr. A. J. Floyd, at Southwark and Mr. W. Reeve, at Tower Hill—was made an Assistant-Commander. All three appointments were held up to the demobilisation, in a Division whose strength at no time exceeded 240, and which had 173 on its books at the finish.

There are said to be wealthy men in "the Borough," but few, if any, of them live there, and

the police work was done by residents, most of whom belonged to the class doing hard manual work, while nearly all the remainder were keepers of small shops. It is wonderful how much police duty they managed to do, and, moreover, what a prominent entity the Special Constabulary unit at each of the two administrative centres became in the social life of the place. In no part of London were Special Constables held in higher esteem by the citizens for whose immediate protection the Regular Police were thus reinforced.

The vulnerable points guarded at the beginning of the war naturally included important river-side works—docks, wharves, etc.—and some railway arches. There was a very early call to the men in M for observation-post duty in the fire-station tower, for Southwark is the proud headquarters of the London Fire Brigade. Patrol and point duty followed, and in due course the men were put on the beats and felt that they were at last entrusted with not extraordinary, but quite ordinary, police duty. There was never any variation in the "salary." In all the mutations of work the "reward that sweetens labour" had to be found in the pleasant consciousness of well-doing.

Observation duty at the local fire-station tower was done almost as early as was the guarding of vulnerable points, which in this Division were all of a river-side character—docks and wharves, and those immense buildings in which imported supplies of foodstuffs are stored on arrival. Much of this protective work was, of course, done by the

employees of the firms concerned. No fewer than 856 of these were, during the war, attested in M as Special Constables, in order that they might have police authority in the presence of any menace to the property placed in their care.

Gradually the work on vulnerable points was relinquished, and M Division men figured in the street almost every evening and sometimes during the day. For example, as a sequel to a destructive fire (at a huge warehouse) which destroyed large stocks of tea—just when it was very scarce—a squad of Special Constables maintained a police cordon for over a week—all in addition to the men furnished for beat duty.

"The nearer the church the farther from grace" is an old saying, and the inquiry is suggested whether nearness to the Headquarters of the London Fire Brigade has anything to do with the seeming frequency of conflagrations in the borough. Perhaps fires are not really more numerous there than they are in any other closely-built localities, but it is rather remarkable that within the small area the Special Constables were called on twenty-nine occasions to assist in fighting fires. Almost as many times, by the way, they attended church parades, thus in religious exercises keeping well abreast of their good neighbour H.

They had also their share of the work incidental to the anti-German riots. On nine distinct occasions people of the borough demonstrated their repugnance to those in their midst who were of the nationality—and some of whom were known to

share the sentiments—of a cruel and unprincipled enemy.

M would not dispute with anybody the statement that it had its full share of the air-raid horrors. The enemy liked to follow the silver streak of the Thames on his murderous journey. In all, thirty-six bombs fell within the border of M, twenty-seven of its residents were killed, seventy others injured, and much damage done to property. It was a hard-pressed Division on those raid-nights, for the work alone of managing the shelters—in which some 80,000 citizens could find refuge—required practically the whole strength. All of them hard-working wage-earners, these men of M did not hesitate to give gratuitously their time, brains, and effort; and we have reason to know in what high regard they were held by the residents, who throughout the war relied upon their courage and devotion to make good the inadequacies of protection afforded by the reduced force of Regular Police.

Under its sporting Commander—a prominent figure in the boxing world—M Division led in all sorts of athletic and other movements, easily rallied a generous public to its purposes, and did much to promote the comfort of our troops at the front and that of war sufferers at home. Throughout it all, M found time for drill, and 146 of its men joined His Majesty's fighting forces.

CHAPTER VIII

THE OUTER DIVISIONS

"Hang out our banners on the outward walls."—MACBETH.

EXTENDING from within half a mile of the City almost to Epping Forest on the north, and to a point about two miles west of Romford on the east, and with an area of over thirty-nine square miles, J Division, like others in the Outer Section, offers interesting contrasts in people and places.

It had eleven Special Constabulary stations, with Headquarters at Hackney. The other stations were Dalston, Bethnal Green, Leytonstone, Leyton, Wanstead, Barkingside, Woodford, Claybury, Loughton, and Buckhurst Hill. There has been much talk about the need of better housing at Bethnal Green—home of some peculiar "sports" in the old days of hand-weavers—where hard-working men gave honorary police service all through the war. The place is as typically urban as Loughton is delightfully rural. There was something very pleasant in the spirit of comradeship which their brigading together, as parts of the same Police Division, developed between far-apart places which had previously known little of each other.

Major G. Manners was entrusted with the duty of

organisation, which he worked hard to accomplish; and he successfully held the command until June, 1916. Other public duties called him away, and Mr. H. Yerburgh-Bonsey, the Assistant-Commander, who had been a Sergeant at Hackney in 1914, took charge and carried on to the demobilisation, with Mr. L. G. Vedy, Mr. L. V. Dawe, and Mr. T. E. Copcutt as Assistant-Commanders. A barrister by profession and an excellent manager, Commander Yerburgh-Bonsey never spared himself on police duty. He extended and completed the organisation, and J figured well in the efficiency list. The work of some of its stations—particularly that of Hackney and Bethnal Green—kept them always amongst those making big demands on the time of available men, and the response was invariably satisfactory.

At first Woodford, Claybury, Loughton, and Buckhurst Hill were associated, working under direction from Woodford; but later each station became a separate command, directly responsible to Division Headquarters, with all the advantages that this system has everywhere meant in minimising frictions and in promoting a healthy spirit of emulation. Of this spirit the Commander took the fullest public advantage.

As J is a Division of big distances, and as some of the vulnerable points to be guarded were remote from the haunts of men, the earliest duties were a preliminary trial of grit and patience. Travelling facilities are few in the remoter parts. Men detailed to guard reservoirs, pumping-stations, railway

bridges, etc., might have to walk from four to six miles to take up a four hours' tour of duty, and when it was over a like distance separated them from home. Let us give a concrete example. Barkingside station was responsible for guarding two reservoirs on Hog Hill, Chigwell, one of the most elevated spots in Essex. The nearest railway station is two and a half miles and the nearest tram terminus (at Barkingside) four miles away. Part of the work had to be done after ordinary public transport hours. Most of the men came from Ilford; and those on the uncomfortable duty from 2 a.m. to 6 a.m. had, unless they were cyclists, to walk the whole way. For two years this work was carried on, without as much as a murmur of discontent. Let the reader picture what it meant to men earning their bread by daily effort, and then reflect that in all the Outer Divisions parallel, or nearly parallel, service was given just so long as it was considered necessary.

Following the guarding of vulnerable points, came patrol and beat duty for the men of J Division, and at most stations all were kept quite as busy as they cared to be. When, in 1916, two large aerodromes were established at Barkingside, Special Constable guards were called for on Saturdays and Sundays, because visitors—who never stopped to think what it entailed—were then apt to be troublesome and run into danger from the ascending and descending planes.

The geographical situation of J put it right in the track of the arriving or departing enemy air-

men when, as often happened, they chose a north-east point of penetration or exit; therefore J got a good deal of attention. The very first of the raiders dropped bombs in it, and all the resources of the Division in protective, rescue, and ambulance work were called upon. The Division also manned some of the observation posts, and had quite its share of trouble when the anti-German riots occurred.

Ambulance instruction was well developed, although the men had to buy the ambulance equipment; for they very seldom received gifts, either from municipalities or private people. In drill also J maintained a good standard of efficiency, and at the big parades always turned out smartly. The Division had the honour of sending 785 of its men into the ranks of the fighting forces.

* * * * *

K Division is London's Far East. Its area is over thirty-seven square miles. Lying east and south of J, it extends from Limehouse, its most western station, to Chadwell Heath. For about half the distance, the area is the home of a closely packed working-class population; beyond Barking and up to the eastern border it is largely rural and openly residential. Special constabulary stations were established at Limehouse (headquarters), Poplar, East Ham, West Ham, Forest Gate, Plaistow, Canning Town, North Woolwich, Ilford, Barking, Chadwell Heath, and on that water-surrounded and populous bit of earth, the Isle of Dogs, which a bend of the Thames holds as in a swing, just below West India Dock.

Its greatest strength was reached in 1918, when 1,078 men were serving in the Division, and at demobilisation it had 963. That the fine public spirit of the working men who formed the great bulk of those attested in K grew as needs increased, will be understood when we say that at the beginning of 1915 the roll showed only 747 names. There was a steady upward tendency till 1918, notwithstanding that, owing to the operation of the military laws and to other causes, there were many retirements, which numbered altogether 1,361.

Colonel Sir Henry Streathfield undertook the initial organisation of K, and had for Assistant the Hon. M. Elphinstone. Both these gentlemen soon went to the Army, and as early as September, 1914, Captain J. R. McLean accepted the charge, which he held with complete success all through the war. A tall handsome Scot, endowed with the pawky humour of his race, and possessed of considerable experience as a Justice of the Peace, Captain McLean has proved a popular Commander.

He had for Assistant-Commander a particularly able master of detail in Mr. H. W. Castle, another of those sleepless men, with what might be called an intuitive nostril, for he scented raids with an accuracy almost uncanny. He was so sure to get early information when the enemy was stirring that it was almost a habit with an anxious Staff Officer at Scotland House on a likely night to say: "We'll ring up Castle. I'd like to know what he thinks about it." We have heard that there were occasions on which Mr. Castle ventured to go to bed—perhaps

TWO COMMANDANTS



THE INSPECTOR-GENERAL.



RIGHT HON.
LORD CLAUD HAMILTON, M.P.
(Commandant H.Q. C.D.)

TWO COMMANDERS



CAPTAIN M. W. SUART, O.B.E.
(Senior Commander.)



COMMANDER R. J. BALFOUR, O.B.E.

about midnight on unlikely nights—and then Scotland House would expostulate, reminding him of his special obligation to dispense altogether with repose when there was "just a chance of the beggars being about," as one remonstrant used pleasantly to put it. Assistant-Commanders in K were also Mr. Alfred Dods and Mr. H. R. Wilding.

Like other Divisions, K began by guarding vulnerable points, which it had in great variety. They included water-works, pumping-stations, power-houses, railway and other bridges, wharves, gas and electrical works, and the spiral staircase giving access, at Poplar, to the great Blackwall Tunnel. Early in its career also K manned observation posts at Forest Gate and Stratford, and these were supplemented by others—to which reference is made in another chapter—when it became necessary to watch the air for and during the enemy's raids. This, as in J, proved particularly exacting work on London's vulnerable frontier, and made continuous demands on the skill and resource as well as on the courage, devotion, and enduring quality of the men engaged. On several occasions K posts were the first to detect the raiders, and these posts were always highly valued by the Central Bureau.

When relieved of the vulnerable points duty, the men of K got quickly to work on the streets and roads, and well filled the places left vacant by Regular Police who had gone to the Front. Every kind of beat, point, and patrol duty was done, although only on rare occasions in this or other

Divisions did Special Constables undertake the regulation of wheeled traffic at the street intersections. Few stations had men available for work in the daylight hours, but at Bow and Limehouse the night duty assigned was sometimes so heavy that men did a tour of it every second night. In addition, these hard-wrought citizens gave largely of their Sunday time.

Naturally, in such places as Limehouse, Barking, and Bow, the working-class population easily caught the infection produced by the first anti-German riots, and these found plenty of work for K. The first instalment of it proved the disadvantage of employing men in plain clothes on such duty, as several Special Constables were mistaken by the Regular Police for rioters. On one occasion an Assistant-Commander was roughly handled by some of the Regulars before they realised that he was an auxiliary of, and not an opponent to, the cause of law and order.

Many men were needed for the long food queues which, prior to rationing being adopted, were daily formed in all the more densely populated parts of the Division. There were not enough local Special Constables with day time available to supervise and humour into acceptance of disagreeable situations the tens of thousands of would-be buyers, much as the queue itself could be depended upon to maintain the first-come-first-served principle. For some time, therefore, the Headquarters Central Detachment supplied men for this duty in K, and the insidious arts of politeness skilfully used by the swells from

the West won the hearts of the honest housewives whom the fortunes of war had put into queues in the East.

Occupying the north-east section of the Metropolitan Police District, K was, like J, in the track the enemy often chose for coming to London, or on which—either from choice or a driving necessity established by our airmen—he took when lair-ward bound. Sometimes he both came and went by north-eastern London, and the Division would get in bombs both his prologue and his epilogue. A former Special Constable of K Division, Mr. George Chapman, was killed by shrapnel during one raid, and Special Constable Louis Parsons was badly injured by a bomb, while getting women and children under cover, in Morant Street, Poplar. At 10.45 p.m. on May 31, 1915, a bomb was dropped at West Ham, and the local claim is that it was the enemy's first. It is remarkable that what is believed to be his last fell on the Leytonstone Road, within a few hundred yards of where the first fell. In this, the final raid, K suffered severely; a wide bomb-swept area had to be covered, and the incessant calls on the men were a severe tax on their strength. The work they did then, and indeed at all times during the raids, has been the subject of many official commendations.

The shelters were numerous, and on raid nights the policing of these made the first call on the available strength. The reserves were never large at any point, but they were always effective. Held by K was the north end of the great Blackwall Tunnel.

This was a favourite and a perfect shelter, to which people came from great distances. On calm moonlight nights, much of the western world would flow east very early, so as not to miss a place.

K Division is unenviably distinguished for the number of disastrous explosions which have occurred within its territory. Londoners are not likely to forget the evening of January 19, 1917, when, practically in all parts of the Metropolitan Police District, was heard and felt the explosion which blew up the munition factory at Silvertown. Not the machinations of the enemy, but a pure internal accident, caused the disaster, which startled and, until the truth was known, bewildered London. No fewer than seventy-three persons, thirteen of them women and seventeen children, are known to have perished, and as two others are "missing" they must, we fear, be added to the list of fatalities. In addition, 170 persons were injured, while 550 houses were more or less damaged, many families being rendered homeless.

The nearest Special Constabulary stations to the scene were those at Canning Town and North Woolwich, and their men were quickly on the scene, followed by contingents from East Ham and Forest Gate. Regular Police were withdrawn from Bow, Poplar, Limehouse, and East Ham stations to assist in dealing with the immediate situation, to aid the firemen to fight the flames, to carry out the dead, to minister to the injured and homeless, and to make secure the partly wrecked dwellings. In that and the associated ambulance work all participated

on that night of sheer horror. For about sixteen days afterwards Special Constables took the cordon and other essential duty from 2 p.m. to 10 p.m., and to a considerable extent filled the places of the Regular Police drawn from other parts of the Division for service at Silvertown.

The misery of the homeless people was intensified by the extreme cold which prevailed; but for them kindly hearts and wise heads devised means of amelioration. It was the police on duty—Regular and Special—who had to bear the full rigour of the icy winter, alike at exposed points of duty and in travelling long distances to and from them. Every station in K found men for the work on the night of the disaster and on the trying day after. H and N, the neighbouring Divisions, promptly sent their quotas, and a section also came from the Headquarters Central Detachment. In the days following, too, such far-off Divisions as B, C, E, and L, and even Y away in the north, and P and W in the south, helped. R, an adjoining Division, was kept busy on its own side of the river, in the areas that had been affected by an explosion in respect of which nearly £1,213,000 has been paid in compensation for loss of and damage to property.

For his able organisation on that memorable night, Commander McLean was specially commended in a Staff Order, which also bore witness to the coolness and energy in the presence of danger shown by Assistant-Commander Castle.

There had been a previous explosion of the kind, near Barking, in 1916, and a later one—at the Ajax

Chemical Works, Barking—occurred on August 9, 1917. On the latter occasion thirteen women workers were killed; on both occasions the Barking first-aid men, quickly reinforced, by comrades from other stations, did splendid work. Then there was an explosion at a depot in Stratford on September 20, 1917. Four Special Constables on duty close by saw the outbreak of a fire which caused the disaster. They smartly called the fire brigade and, in expectation of a blow-up, warned the residents, who on their advice were quick to take cover. When the explosion occurred, Special Constable A. E. Parkins was blown over; Special Constable Abbott had thrown himself on the ground just in time. Both had their clothes burned and, like several others of their comrades, soon busy on the scene, suffered from poisonous gases liberated or caused by the explosion. Undoubtedly there might have been great loss of life but for the vigilance and decisive action of the Special Constables.

K Division developed its ambulance instruction to such a degree that 158 of its men held first-aid certificates. It turned out smartly for inspection and other parades, as in the midst of the busiest seasons some time was found for drill, and it had the satisfaction of sending from its ranks 625 men to the fighting forces.

* * * * *

Islington was the original name of the N Division, whose headquarters are in the High Street, Stoke Newington. Like those of J and K, the component parts of its area, of over sixty square miles, show

a great topographical as well as social and industrial diversity. For, in addition to Stoke Newington, N includes stations at such hives of the industrial population as Islington, Tottenham, and Edmonton; also at St. Ann's Road, Highbury Vale, Walthamstow, Chingford, Lee Bridge Road, Enfield Highway, famous Waltham Abbey (the history of which, Fuller says, "is the history of the English Church"), and that sylvan retreat, Cheshunt. From the theological college there in the early days of the war young gentlemen destined for the Church came forth, with strength in their hearts and truncheons in their pockets, to help guard the stretches of the "remorseless deep," as that wicked Charles Lamb called the New River. Fourteen stations in all N had, to which were soon added stations, apart from Regular Police centres, at the Gothic Works and the Tottenham Gas Works.

The organisation was put in the hands of an Australian. By a strange chance, allotted to him as Assistant-Commander was the late Sir John Fuller, who had just relinquished the Governorship of the State (Victoria) from which the Commander came. Sir John was soon in charge (as the Commander was called to Headquarters in October of the opening year), and admirably did his part until his lamented death, while still a young man, in September, 1915. Then Mr. Ralph Bullock, who had been Assistant-Commander, assumed the control, and soon demonstrated the advantage he had, from a lifelong association with the Regular Police, of a thorough and far-reaching knowledge of police

work and usage. He proved one of the best in a fine corps of Commanders. His Assistant-Commander, Mr. Glover, is an important business man, whose capacity for getting about in his fast car on a foggy night is remarkable. Mr. A. J. Edwards of Waltham Abbey, and Mr. Ernest Knifton of Edmonton, were also Assistant-Commanders.

Mr. Glover is the head of the Gothic Works, where a unit of Special Constables gave general service much on the same lines as those of one working from a Police Station, although at the outset, being a firm's men, they did not participate in the issue of clothing. A like situation existed at Tottenham Gas Works, where a unit was formed by the employees there and in the Company's offices, under the manager (Mr. Broadberry) as Chief Inspector. This unit was originally put into uniform, and well supplied with everything necessary at the Company's expense, before it passed from the limited sphere of duty done by a firm's men to that of a general service unit, completely and at all times at the disposition of the Chief Staff Officer.

Tottenham, by the way, is the abode of the genial magistrate who has won fame by settling domestic and other troubles at his private house. Thus—and not without some peril in the proceeding, perhaps—does he establish the principle of attempting conciliation before having recourse to the sterner arbitrament of law.

The highest strength that N has attained is 2,009, and when regular duties ceased the figure was 1,574. Such stations as Stoke Newington, Tottenham,

Edmonton, and Islington had the bulk of the men; but there was always a fine inter-station understanding in the Division, and no unit ever lacked the help that another could give. This willingness has often involved much travelling. For a time, indeed, men went regularly from St. Ann's Road to do day duty as far off as the reservoirs in Rosebery Avenue (G Division), and N can hardly be called conspicuous as the abode of millionaires. A sturdy, self-denying spirit, which made no ado about shutting up shop and forfeiting possible profits while police duty was being done, was found everywhere in the early war days, and N had a full share of it.

It was at Stoke Newington, we have to admit, that a citizen, protesting at a war-measures meeting against clergymen being put on a managing committee, startled a Bishop present and the audience generally with the blood-curdling remark: "If I had my way I'd exterminate them [the clergy] altogether." In the storm of indignation few, if any, heard the explanation that he had meant to say "eliminate."

First in the duties of N came the guarding of vulnerable points, of which there were a great many, including important water-works and reservoirs, power-houses and pumping-stations, railway and traffic bridges—the Division occasionally handing over some of these to the military and giving thanks; later, getting them back from the military and receiving thanks. Perilous work it was, and decidedly lonely and nerve-trying at the remote

points. Nothing more convenient than a truncheon was allowed to the men, who ought, in our view, to have been armed with good shot-guns. Had some enemy bent on mischief attacked them, he would probably have come equipped with automatic pistols.

After vulnerable points work came street and road patrol duty, beats, points, everything that the Regular Police wanted, traffic and other ordering, queue-regulating, guarding German prisoners, keeping passages for the wounded arriving by train, caring for Belgian refugees, etc.

Busy nights were those of the air-raids in N, in connection with or in anticipation of which its men were promptly mobilised. Its raid experiences are more particularly referred to in other chapters. There were many shelters to guard and much to be anxious about, but N could always, when asked, find a squad for duty somewhere else. Ambulance training was pursued with vigour and enthusiasm, and 176 of its men held first-class certificates of competency. Its "pioneer" lorries, equipped with rescue and demolition gear and manned by experts in its use, were always ready for either home or outside service.

From the first days of its career, military drill was taught in N, which knew its parade work. It had long the distinction of being the only Division of Special Constabulary to raise and maintain a brass band of its own—one was started at Hackney (J) last year. Those who heard the N Division band at a great church parade in the Marlborough

Theatre, in April, 1916, are only amongst the many who can testify to its excellence. The band has played for charitable and public purposes in all parts of London, and all ranks were justly proud and appreciative of it. Of those who learned to form fours on its parade grounds, N Division sent 917 men to His Majesty's fighting forces.

* * * * *

People may delight, as they do, in trips to such pleasant country places as Sydenham and Farnborough without knowing, or even caring to know, that they are in P Division of the Metropolitan Police District. As far north, however, as Peckham —in which there is little room for beds of tulips— does the Division extend, so that, as in J, N, S, and Y, there is in P a great diversity of place—and people. The Special Constabulary Headquarters were at Peckham, and, in addition to those at the other towns mentioned, there were units at Camberwell, East Dulwich, West Dulwich, Knight's Hill, Gipsy Hill, Penge, Beckenham, Bromley, Catford, Lewisham, Brockley, Downe, and Honor Oak.

The area covered by the Division is fifty-one and a half square miles. It had 2,008 men serving in 1915, the finishing total was 1,478, and the average strength was somewhere between these two aggregates. That the original strength was not maintained must not be taken to imply lack of spirit on the part of the citizens. The fact is that the need for doing certain rural duties was much reduced after the first two years of the war. Recruiting was stopped, and offers to fill vacancies were merely

placed on record to the credit of those who made them.

The organisation of this spacious Division was carried out by Captain J. Black, who resigned in 1915. Then the charge came into the hands of Mr. W. D. Abercrombie, who held it until February of 1917, when he was succeeded by Captain W. G. Young, who carried on to the end. This officer brought to his work a valuable experience gained in the Royal Irish Constabulary. Distinguished men figured as Assistant-Commanders. General Sir Alexander Montgomery Moore, K.C.B., who died quite lately in the fullness of years, and Lieutenant-Colonel E. G. Bryan, who returned to the Army, held the post, as later did Mr. Norris Frost and Mr. Washbourne. Supporting Captain Young at the finish were Mr. J. G. Dalzell and Mr. A. Hayden. They had plenty to do, all these officers, and they gave lavishly of their time, knowledge, and effort, in all the Division's affairs.

Vulnerable points, to guard which was the first duty, were numerous and varied. They included reservoirs, pumping-stations,and other water-works, a great many railway and traffic bridges, power-houses, telephone exchanges, etc. At the outset, the work on these was a strong test of the willingness and capacity of the two thousand citizens who had entered the service to help secure the safety of London. Long, toilsome duty it was in P, involving much travelling, and exemplifying to many citizens, who had hitherto got such knowledge from hear-say, how bright the moon can shine at two in

the morning, and how cold a man can get without collapsing.

With the decrease of the work on vulnerable points there was not in all parts of P such development of point, patrol, and beat duty as made the new work oppressive. The assigned tasks were always faithfully done; and very soon air-raids, anti-German riots, food-queues, etc., proved the value of considerable reserves.

The provision to meet situations caused by the dropping of enemy bombs was particularly good. First-aid parties were formed by several stations, some of which combined their efforts. Thus West Dulwich and Camberwell found cyclists, and Gipsy Hill and Catford found cars, speedily to circulate the official warning of an air-raid. Catford had what was called a "rescue squad," whose material included a lorry fitted with first-aid appliances and plant suitable for the demolition of buildings damaged to the point of being made dangerous, while squads posted at different points were each equipped with a truck, tools, ropes, and timber. These preparations and the high training of the ambulance men of the Division won strong praise from the Commissioner of Police, for their value was superbly demonstrated in the raid of May 19, 1918, when bombs fell and heavy loss of life occurred at Sydenham. On that occasion the rescue party extricated several persons from the *débris* of two demolished houses. Sydenham, Peckham, and Brockley were also commended for the fine part their men played in that tragic episode.

We have said that the ambulance work was well developed. A great deal of equipment was obtained, and in this regard Knight's Hill station was prominent. Not only did it arrange for nurses and St. John Ambulance men to attend at the air-raid shelters, but at the station itself provision was made for the reception of the injured. At Gipsy Hill a very complete first-aid station, provided with several beds, was established in a building close to the Special Constabulary Headquarters. P Division was always forward in aiding the fire brigades. Indeed, at Bromley and Beckenham a number of men volunteered for regular fire brigade duty, which they did in addition to their police work, and to qualify for which they underwent a course of training similar to that given to regular firemen.

Anti-German riots occurred in several parts of the wide district in May, 1915, and were a severe trial to the patience, endurance, and good-humour of the Special Constables. P furnished useful observation posts, found men for national registration duty, for food queues, and for street-keeping on the occasion of a great ceremonial.

There were many air-raid shelters within its area, and the policing of these at the more populous places made so large a demand on the local station's strength that there was much satisfaction in the thought that other station reserves were alert and ready to help if bombs fell.

In drill proficiency there was a good deal of difference between the stations of P. Some of them reached an exceptionally high standard.

When the Division turned out for a big parade it always made a brave and creditable show. From its ranks, 1,132 men went to the fighting forces.

* * * * *

Major Bradford Atkinson was the officer chosen to organise R Division, an area of South London containing over sixty and a half square miles—closely packed towns, many villages, and great stretches of smiling countryside. Greenwich is the place-name of the Division, and the famous Observatory and the Woolwich Arsenal come within the territory. Both these are on the north or river side, but R goes gaily down, *par monts et par vaux*, to the border of the Metropolitan Police District, beyond St. Mary Cray.

In this wide field of labour the preliminary arrangements were quickly carried through. Headquarters were established at Blackheath Road Police Station, and units were also formed at Westcombe Park, Woolwich, Plumstead, Belvedere, Bexley, Erith, Lee Road, Eltham, Sidcup, Chislehurst, and St. Mary Cray. In November, 1917, a unit was also established at Deptford, and the Blackheath Road men were nominally separated from comrades who lived at or near the centre of the new unit, round about which their police service had generally been given.

In January, 1915, Major Atkinson went back to the Army and Mr. H. Bennett, who had charge at Chislehurst, succeeded him. Both the first Assistant-Commanders, Messrs. C. Baker and Brook-Johnson, had also changed their field of activity,

Mr. Baker going to Scotland House and his comrade to the Army. Within a month Mr. Bennett also joined the fighting forces, and then the leadership devolved upon Mr. R. G. J. Rawlinson, who held the post to the end.

A Lee Road man, Commander Rawlinson had proved his quality in the management of the local station. Nothing could have been more fortunate for the Division than the translation of this quiet, singularly active, and fearless officer to the chief post in the Division. His administrative ability left nothing to be desired; and on raid-nights, driving his own car at a pace which few dared to go over the broken roads, the way he got about and yet, somehow, always contrived to be within telephone call when wanted, is not easily describable. The Division Superintendent soon got to know that nothing could insure his own rapidity of movement like a seat in the Commander's car. First Mr. Renton, and later on Mr. H. A. Ross, as Assistant-Commanders, ably did, in succession, their several parts in the managerial work.

R had 985 men on its roll in 1915, but finished with only 726, as recruiting at outer stations was stopped in 1918 and possible replacements were not made. Quite half of the men who left went to fight the enemy, and it was not always easy to find recruits in the busier centres; yet all the duties assigned by the Regular Police were cheerfully accepted and performed. To that end men often went considerable distances from their homes or stations, particularly during the guarding of vulner-

able points. A journey of five miles before beginning a four-hour tour of duty, with a like journey at the end of the tour, was by no means uncommon. In this connection the service owes much to those who gratuitously found means of transport—motor-cars and other vehicles.

Thirty-two vulnerable points came within the borders of R. They included water-works, railway and traffic bridges, power-stations, railway tunnels and arches, telephone exchanges, and two points on the south side of the Blackwall Tunnel, where the R men met those of K. It needed every man to fill this big bill, and, as we have seen, to the period of the tour of duty had to be added much coming and going time.

Distance, far from lending an enchantment to the view of the perplexed Commander, set stiff problems for him when the guarding of vulnerable points gave place to patrolling. For example, the patrols at Chislehurst—one of those length-without-breadth places—had a stretch of nine miles to cover. In other parts the patrol distances were long, roads rather than streets being traversed. It is estimated that in this Division the patrol work of Special Constables expressed in miles gives 2,500,000 as a nice round figure. Yet the death roll of the Division is surprisingly small!

In its observation work R was always prominent, not so much by the number of posts as by the special value of one of them, established at Shooter's Hill, where one gets an exceptionally fine view of all London. It is to be assumed that the enemy

on air-raid business never quite forgot the Woolwich Arsenal—a valuable feature of the "Fort of London"—nor the Academy, the Observatory, the Barracks. R Division got all the disadvantage of his remembering these places. Once he hit a pillar at the entrance to the Academy; on another occasion he partly wrecked a church; on other visits he destroyed many dwelling-houses. Casualties were associated with several of the raids, and the men of R were kept going. From the time of their establishment, such a demand was made on the strength by the need of policing air-raid shelters that, when all was said and done in that regard, few of the fourteen stations had much of a reserve wherewith to meet a bomb situation.

In the anti-German riots, R men were repeatedly called upon. Ambulance instruction, police lectures, rifle-shooting, and even food-production, were amongst the many useful activities of a Division most of whose units were well-drilled and never failed to look well and to march well on a general muster. In all, 597 men went from R Division to His Majesty's Army.

* * * * *

S Division, with an area of over eighty-two and a half square miles, is the most spacious of all, and its organisation meant much effort and travelling to the officer in charge. To that end continuity of policy was desirable, if not imperative, and it is remarkable how much, at the beginning, the Division underwent in changes of management—chiefly owing to competent men being called in succession to other duties.

Mr. Ducane, the first Commander, was only a few days on the scene; his successor, Colonel R. W. L. Dunlop, went to the Army after a fortnight's police work. Then came Mr. Somers Somerset, who, within three weeks later, gave place to Colonel Beckett, who took charge on September 25, and under whose able direction, with Mr. R. A. Simson as Assistant-Commander, the organisation was completed.

Colonel Beckett was nothing if not thorough. He was amongst the first of the Commanders to imbue himself with all that he could learn in the theory of police work, and then to teach that work to his men. His lectures on police duty, given at the St. Catherine's schoolroom in the early days of the war, were amongst the best that Special Constables have heard.

In September, 1915, Colonel Beckett went back to the Army and the charge passed to another exceptionally able man, his Assistant-Commander, who had served from the first. Trained in the public service of India, level-headed, and combining with a high courtesy of manner—quite invulnerable to circumstance—an essentially practical mind, Mr. R. A. Simson managed the Division with satisfaction to everybody. He had an able coadjutor in Assistant-Commander C. W. Collard.

S, as we have seen, is spacious, and a car-round of its fourteen stations, starting from headquarters in Albany Street, had to be quickly run, and comparatively little time given to station inspection, if packed into the sunlit hours of a single day. That

will be understood when we say that there were stations at St. John's Wood, Hampstead, West Hampstead, Finchley, Hendon, Whetstone, Golders Green, Barnet, Edgware, Bushey, Elstree, Wealdstone, and Mill Hill. For a time there were also stations at Shenley, and far-off South Mimms, some fifteen miles away from the Albany Street administration centre.

The highest strength of the Division was 2,056, but the average was between 1,700 and 1,800. Recruiting at some out-stations was stopped in 1918, and when the duties ceased the strength figure was 1,558. Each of the Hampstead units had over 300 men, and Finchley and Barnet each over 200, the greater part of the time. The work was as varied as were the needs of the localities served. At Albany Street, for example, and at those smart stations, St. John's Wood—long known as Portland Town—and Golders Green, it was typically urban; at such stations as Barnet and Hendon, not to speak of the country village of South Mimms, it was "truly rural"; while at Hampstead and West Hampstead there was a combination of both sorts of duty.

Every class of strictly police work and the war auxiliaries to it were developed and brought to a high point of efficiency in S Division. Its fifty-four vulnerable points at the outset included fourteen railway-bridges, guarded day and night; its ambulance and its transport service were always strong; it encouraged and excelled in rifle-shooting; and its fire-brigade, rescue and demolition parties were composed of trained men, ready instantly to move

anywhere, within or without the Division, to meet an emergency.

S had many important tube stations to police on raid-nights. How much an observer appreciated the work done at them may be understood when we relate that after one big raid the Commander was sent £5, with a request that he would hand it to a Special Constable who, single-handed, by a tactful and firm exercise of his authority, stopped an ugly rush in a station passage.

Usually the provision of office accommodation for stations was ample; but it is worthy of mention that the administrative work of a station of over 300 men, at West Hampstead, was done, and well done, in a room less than six feet square.

Military drill was studied and practised at all stations, and some of them reached a high point of proficiency. No fewer than 1,420 men passed from S Division to His Majesty's fighting forces.

* * * * *

T Division is the Far West of the Metropolitan Police District. It is a curiously shaped area of exactly seventy square miles. It is, in fact, a big square of rural country with an urban tongue at its north-east corner, which protrudes into and includes Hammersmith and Shepherd's Bush, Chiswick and Brentford. In that order one travels in making the westing, and one must go beyond Staines to reach the border.

At each of the places named, with Hammersmith for headquarters, there were units of Special Constabulary; also at Brentford, Isleworth, Hounslow,

Norwood Green, Bedfont, Harlington, Hampton, Twickenham, Teddington, and Sunbury—fourteen in all. In 1915, T had 1,373 names on its roll; the strength dropped to 1,039 in 1918, and the finishing figure was 966. About one-fifth of the number were at Chiswick, which long had an average of 250 men serving and finished with over 200. Curiously enough, Shepherd's Bush was never very strong, but always had plenty to do.

The organisation of T Division was entrusted to Mr. L. M. Irvine, who was early succeeded by Mr. W. C. E. Gibson, as Commander, with Mr. H. W. B. Robinson as Assistant-Commander. These very able associates carried on till well after the armistice was proclaimed, but early in 1919 they both retired, and the charge then devolved upon Mr. G. Gentry (who had been Chief Inspector at Chiswick), with Mr. G. R. Francis and Mr. H. Marley as Assistant-Commanders. Sir William Bull, M.P. for Hammersmith, was for long an Assistant-Commander, and was on the Division's reserve of officers.

When the work started, the need of having strong units at the far-off places was demonstrated, because the vulnerable points to be guarded included local reservoirs and water-works and a couple of gunpowder mills. In addition there were, in most parts, bridges, electrical works, motor-making and other engineering establishments, sewage-works, and even a sword factory. A strength which later on was in excess of the Division's needs was fully employed while this work continued, and duty was always faithfully done.

When Special Constables were assigned patrol and beat duty, the pressure was chiefly at the more populous centres; recruiting at the outer stations became unnecessary, and the strength gradually fell, as shown.

During the food-queue period it was not easy at some points to get the local strength required, and, as public means of transport made reinforcements from outer stations possible only after long and circuitous journeys, willing internal reserves could not easily be made available. It was much the same when the anti-German riots occurred; but the local men in each locality affected manfully met the situations as they arose, and successfully carried on.

Situated outside the area in which enemy aircraft usually operated, T Division did not, however, wholly escape raids. It had one tragical visitation. Bombs fell at Brentford, Isleworth, and Chiswick, and destroyed life and property, on the night of January 29, 1918. In very trying conditions the units in these places, assisted by a detachment from Hounslow, gallantly earned the commendation of the Commissioner of Police. Special Constable George P. Bentley (Brentford) was recommended to the trustees of the Carnegie Hero Fund for his devoted service on that night. At great personal risk he endeavoured to rescue people from a partly demolished building, which was in danger of collapsing, and he only desisted after bringing out the body of one of the killed and satisfying himself that no other victim was still alive.

Of course, T Division did not rely upon its geographical position for immunity from air-raids. Everywhere the customary precautions were taken, and every raid or warning of a raid meant for the Division the policing of thirty-three shelters, a work which employed the bulk of the strength.

Ambulance training was given at nearly all stations, and ninety-four men held first-aid certificates. The Chiswick unit co-operated with the District Council in forming a squad for demolition work. A motor-lorry was kept in readiness, and in this instance it was the Municipal Council that provided tools and necessary material.

The T Division conformed to the general plan for drill, and some of the units reached a good standard of efficiency. The Division sent 760 of its men to His Majesty's fighting forces.

* * * * *

Immediately east of F, and lying between it and W, is V Division, an irregularly shaped section, sixty-five square miles in extent, of the south-west Metropolitan Police District. Its regular headquarters were at Putney, but the Division extends as far north as Lavender Hill (Battersea), and goes to the police district border south of Epsom—where, by the way, a very vigorous body of Special Constables was demobilised only two days before Canadian soldiers attacked the local Police Station, with fatal consequences to Sergeant Green, of the Regular Police.

Besides those at the three places named, V Division had Special Constabulary units at Wandsworth,

Wimbledon, New Malden, Richmond, Barnes, Kew, Kingston, Thames Ditton, Surbiton, East Molesey, Earlsfield, and Wandsworth Common. Fifteen units in all, with what was for long Mr. John Burns's working men's constituency of Battersea, joined in comradeship with those beautiful retreats of affluent Londoners, Richmond and Kew. No fewer than 2,529 names figured on the active service roll of V Division in 1917; its average strength was about 2,300, and at demobilisation it had 2,021. Wimbledon, Lavender Hill, Barnes, and Epsom, in that order, had the stronger units, and—particularly at the popular centres—there was always plenty of work.

The organisation was put in the hands of Colonel A. H. P. Turner, who was soon afterwards called to headquarters. He was succeeded in V Division by Major J. D. Casswell. When this officer went to other duty, the Division command passed to Mr. W. C. Hammond, a man of wide experience and sterling capacity, who held the post up to the demobilisation. By way of recognition of a kindly and generous interest ever shown in the affairs of this division, Mr. A. Barclay Walker was made an Honorary Commander. As Assistant-Commanders, V has had a number of distinguished men. Those serving at the finish were Mr. Frank Grove-Powell, Mr. Sydney B. Donkin, and Mr. Frank Taylor, all of whom had experience in the work of a station before being called to help in Division administration.

The vulnerable points in V, to protect which was

its first duty, naturally included the reservoirs and other water-works situated in its extensive area. Gas-houses, electric-light works, railway-arches, petroleum depots, power-stations, the Sopwith Aviation Factory, and an aqueduct, had to be guarded; also, as in several other Divisions, those sanitary necessities of gregarious man known as sewage stations. Has any reader come within nostril-range of such places ? No. Well, we advise him to keep his distance. Not the least of the early sufferings of Special Constables was what they endured when they brought their untrained olfactory organs to a four hours' strain of duty at these useful, but disagreeable, points.

It required practically the whole strength of V to cover the assigned ground, and when the initial work gave place to patrol, point, and beat duties, there was a very general satisfaction. Of those who had the sewage farms in their care, it may literally be said that they breathed more freely. The newer duties were naturally more numerous and exacting, as well as being more varied, at such populous places as Battersea, and in what may be called the regular routine some units were much harder worked than others. But the Commander knew that in an emergency he could always get the ready service of those at the easier stations who, because they were less frequently called upon, formed the Division's reserves.

V took its part quite early in the observation work, and maintained it throughout, and was by no means idle when some of the citizens demon-

strated their repugnance to the kindred of German murderers by sea and land. In May, 1915, and again in June, 1916, the Wandsworth men joined the Regular Police in saving enemy aliens and their property from public wrath; Lavender Hill and Putney had a like experience, and plenty of stirring adventure. The calls for aid from units at places where the public feeling—although not less intense —was held within the restraints of the law, were always well responded to. Regulars and Specials stood most loyally together in doing an uncongenial duty.

V Division lies for the most part outside the range of the enemy's aerial activities, although the eastern portion knows from a fatal experience what it is to be bombed. But in no part was unnecessary risk taken. As soon as it was resolved to give public warnings of air-raids, shelters were established everywhere and all the machinery of preparation set up. Whenever official warnings were issued the Specials turned out, to man the shelters and to hold themselves in readiness for whatever might befall; and on the likely nights the V units, like those of their comrades of the east, had waiting squads at the stations and, consequently, were never caught napping. A great many people crowded into the shelters at the centres of dense population, and the Special Constables' work at those test points was always arduous.

Police lectures, ambulance training, and rifle-shooting were amongst the activities of V; and for the maintenance of the spirit of emulation which

animated the Division, it owes much to the munificence of Commander Barclay-Walker. Food-queue regulation, national registration work, policing booths where free and independent citizens came to record their parliamentary votes, the enforcement of the lighting regulations—all these and many other duties were done.

The general standard of drill efficiency achieved by V was exceptionally high. And here we must acknowledge its debt to the voluntary service given by Sergeant-Major F. W. Eggleton, champion swordsman of the Army Gymnastic Staff, who was its Divisional Instructor. Soldiers could not better have done the parade work of some of its units, and the others were quite well up to the average standard. At the Divisional musters on Wimbledon Common there were many good exemplifications of the capacity for concerted movements of a large body of men, in the prescribed tactical grouping. No fewer than 1,567 men went from V Division to His Majesty's fighting forces.

* * * * *

By far the largest in point of numbers, and second only to S in spaciousness, was W Division of Special Constabulary. In August, 1915, it had serving no fewer than 3,452 men; until 1918 it never had less than 3,000; but when recruiting was stopped, it fell to 2,600; its finishing total was 2,655. Its area is nearly seventy-six and a half square miles, and it includes such populous places as Streatham, where alone the strength of the Special Constables employed has been over 700; Croydon, where the

maximum was 442; and Brixton, where it was 368. In addition to those at the places named, W had units at Balham, Banstead, Clapham, Carshalton, Coulsdon, Kenley, Mitcham, Purley, Sanderstead, South Norwood, Sutton, Thornton Heath, Tooting, Wallington, and Warlingham.

Brixton was the administrative centre, and something like an Army brigade command was the management of this large body of men; but while the constituent part of an Army brigade may sometimes be separated, the position in W Division was that they were rarely united, and that in the discharge of the everyday work they were always widely separated.

The organisation of W was put into the hands of Captain W. A. Cuscaden, but he had not been long at the task when he met with an accident, which led to his resignation. The Hon. L. M. St. Clair took charge on October 10, 1914, was confirmed in the command-post less than a month later, and held it to the end. Commander St. Clair is by profession a civil engineer, and has held important Government positions in India. He brought, therefore, a special ability and experience to the discharge of duties in which his professional knowledge was valuable, first in connection with the guarding of vulnerable posts, and later in dealing with the household and other wrecks caused by air-raids. A splendidly vigorous man in both mind and body, in appearance by no means looking the years he is over the soldier's age, and speaking French as fluently as he does English, he has proved his title

to rank amongst the best of the Commanders. In every part of the Division he was as popular as he was respected. Mr. St. Clair had a number of Assistant-Commanders who left to go to other public employment—Captain Persse, for example, became Commander of M Division—but since July, 1915, the Assistants have been Mr. F. N. McLeod and T. H. Phillips, both of whom served to the finish.

Owing to there being no rooms available at Brixton Police Station, the Division Headquarters were established in Canterbury Road, and here the Commander and his Assistants worked practically all day and every day while the duty lasted. Rarely had they an idle moment.

To make a single motor-car tour around the stations and give half an hour to each occupied nearly thirteen hours. When the work was fairly in train, such tours were not as frequent as they had to be at the start, nor were they made in one day. Every station, however, saw the Commander or one of his Assistant-Commanders once or twice a month.

W, like other Divisions, began by guarding vulnerable points—just one short of a hundred. Water-works, railway bridges, power stations, gas-houses, etc., these were, and most of them were protected day and night. As over 800 men had to be found daily for this work—quite apart from other demands on the strength—the whole of the men available were wanted. The chief difficulty was experienced in providing for the day duty. For, as the man acceptable for police service is not often

an idler, comparatively few of the three thousand citizens on the W roll had daytime which they could call their own—a condition precedent to giving it to the State. Yet, by dint of effort, a great deal of sacrifice, and the skilful management of the Commander and station chiefs, the downright hard work involved was always faithfully done.

Not all at once, but gradually, guarding of vulnerable points was relaxed before being wholly relinquished, and, concurrently the men were transferred to beat or patrol duties. These were naturally more exacting at the populous places. Brixton has the distinction of standing first amongst the 180 stations of the Metropolitan Police District in long-sustained individual effort. The expectation, we have seen, was that Special Constables should perform ten four-hour duties in thirty days. Brixton for long, and almost to the finish, did an average of fourteen, finding for local duty close upon 150 men a day. The total for the Division was 782 men a day.

Of this, as of other outer Divisions, it is proper to say that while the regular work could not be distributed with geometrical accuracy over the whole strength, and men at some stations had more to do than their comrades at others of the same Division, in the long run it was a common advantage to have large reserves ready for emergency work. Transport facilities were, of course, much reduced during the war; but, so far as the available transport made it possible, men for the special duties were drawn from stations best able to spare them

from ordinary work, and W Division could always be relied upon at headquarters to furnish 500 men for duty practically at any time and place.

Just as the public pulse was stirred by successive experiences of how atrocious was the enemy we had to deal with, anti-German riots occurred in parts of W Division. The most serious manifestations were those of May, 1915, and the value of the reserves was then found. The northern half of the Division, including Battersea, Balham, Brixton, and Tooting, showed a disposition for more than window-breaking, and the help of the men from Streatham and Mitcham was much prized by the local units. In the worst of the trouble within its own boundaries, W was able, moreover, to send men to Kennington, in aid of hard-pressed L Division.

The regulation of food-queues also made considerable and long-sustained demands upon the strength, and from November, 1915, observation posts were manned at Croydon and Sutton. As the guarding of vulnerable points continued later than was the rule in some parts of W, there was often a concurrence of duties, making a very full programme. Busy men, but undaunted, here as elsewhere the Special Constables simply "found" time for the appointed work.

Well in the track of the enemy when he elected to come by way of Kent and make his westing south of the river, W, with all its activities, hardly realised how much it could do until the air-raid duties were added. The Division had vivid and terrible experiences of the murder-machines in five

COMMANDERS



COMMANDER E. GOLDSMITH, O.B.E.



COMMANDER H. R. McLEAN, O.B.E. (Capt.)



COMMANDER SIR JAS. RITCHIE, BART., M.B.E.



COMMANDER F. BEDDINGTON, M.B.E.

of the raids, and 149 bombs fell within its boundaries. The tragedy on Streatham Hill on the night of September 24, 1916, when fifteen people were killed and many injured, will live long in history when the last to bear it in memory has gone to his repose. The men of W proved on all such test occasions worthy of their breeding, and of their place in a public service to which they had freely given their stout hearts and their strong and capable hands.

In 1915, Special Constable Carisbrook, of Carshalton, and Special Constable H. W. Shields King, of Brixton, were killed by bombs while on their way to their respective stations to report for duty.

It required nearly 500 men to police the Division's 138 air-raid shelters, capable of holding 62,000 people—"most of whom arrived," as an observant Special Constable once expressed it—and in W, as elsewhere, machinery for circulating early notice of danger, and as quickly carrying the pleasant message of "All clear" was devised, developed, and perfected, in a way creditable to all responsible.

From an early stage the Commander encouraged ambulance training. At all stations interest was shown in this work, and many inter-station competitions were held. Stimulated by generous prizes given by Mr. G. L. H. Parsons, then Chief Inspector at Streatham, a Croydon team, after success in an inter-station contest, had the high distinction, in a competition open to the whole Force, of winning a Cup presented by Sir Edward Ward. W had 237 certificated men on its roll at demobilisation, and 200 others earlier left the service. It possessed a

large quantity of ambulance material. Its rescue gear and its provision for dealing effectively with buildings rendered dangerous, although not demolished, by bombs were ample and good. Neither for this nor for ambulance material were the Special Constabulary of W much indebted to any but themselves, although here and there the public helped to equip with essential apparatus those who were out to save life and limb.

Drill was practised in all parts of W Division, and a high standard of all-round efficiency was reached. The large unit at Streatham entered most enthusiastically into this part of the training, and its parade work left nothing to be desired. No fewer than 1,368 drill certificates were gained, and the Division had the honour of sending 2,024 men to His Majesty's fighting forces.

* * * * *

X Division, with an area of eighty and a half square miles, is second only to S in its extent. Its eastern end is as urban as it can be, while it stretches far west over verdant fields and the most charming rusticity. The headquarters of the Special Constabulary were at Harrow Road, and there were fifteen other stations: Kilburn, Ealing, Acton, Hanwell, Southall, Uxbridge, Hayes, Ruislip, Harlesden, Willesden Green, Wembley, Harrow, Pinner, Northwood, and Greenford. Here again we have a wide field for a Commander's activity.

Mr. H. Parkin began the organisation, but soon gave place to Colonel C. M. Ducat, a skilful officer, by whom the work was completed. He had for

Assistant-Commander Mr. P. G. Cambray, a brainy man of high organising ability, and amongst their many plans was the altruistic one of keeping the Division in constant readiness for duty in Inner London. St. James's Park was made the rendezvous and, as early as January, 1915, Colonel Ducat had an order out indicating what was to be done on a general call, so that units from all the widely scattered stations might go direct to the assembly-point. A year later, Colonel Ducat having returned to the Army, Mr. Cambray was in charge, and elaborated the assembly scheme. He formed the Division into 64 squads, grouped in companies, and even arranged for special rail transport facilities in a contingency.

Mr. Cambray retired from the command in August, 1916, and it has since been held by Mr. Arnold Inman, a well-known barrister with a genius for leadership, who has an active and enthusiastic lieutenant in Mr. W. B. Hankins, Assistant-Commander. It was part of the business of a Commander to visit his stations, and, if he did not own a motor-car, he could usually get one from the transport branch. Commander Inman, who lives at Hatch End, has the distinction of going over a lot of his ground on a push-bicycle, and of taking his chance on long, dark roads for repairs to which, during the war, neither men nor materials were available. If we mistake not, he had one serious spill; but quite undaunted, he still rode on.

The highest strength-point of X Division was 1,505; when relieved of duties, there were 1,403

men on the active list. Of these that always busy centre, Ealing—where Colonel G. Hawkes, from a six-by-six dug-out at the Police Station, ran the local unit with the precision of a military machine—had always from 250 to 270. Harrow had 208—almost its highest strength—when the work stopped; Acton had 158; Willesden Green 121; and Harlesden 107. All these were centres of special police activity on street duty, long after the Division had ceased to guard its forty vulnerable points, which included railway and canal bridges, electrical stations, pumping stations and gas-works. Street duty was relinquished in January, but up to April, 1919, certain station duties were performed at Harrow Road, Kilburn, Ealing, Acton, Harlesden, Willesden Green, and Wembley.

This Division was ever prompt to respond when assistance was required for other parts of London. Its observation work was extensive, while in other duty and in ambulance training it holds a high place in the Divisions. On air-raid nights there were usually seven of its ambulance cars in attendance at Harrow Road Police Station, while at Kilburn a compact squad of forty stalwart men stood prepared to board a motor-lorry, loaned to the service, and driven by a Special Constable, all ready for duty anywhere.

Early in the war the Special Constables at Harrow formed a fire squad, at the request of Captain Leader, head of the Harrow Fire Brigade. The men had regular drills, and occasional public displays were given. Later on, a like squad was

formed and did good service at Ruislip. Numerous fires were attended by the Harrow men, and on November 25, 1918, the squad were hard at work from 4.15 p.m. till after midnight assisting to flood, shift, and re-stack 500 tons of coke, which had ignited at the local gas-works.

Thus diverse have been the duties of Special Constables; but, after all, while handling coke probably involved the consequences said to flow from touching pitch, it was quite a plain task, and strong, willing hands, accustomed to the virtues of soap and water, did it. Quite different it was when the Ruislip church clock insisted on striking all through the night of January 13-14, 1917. Just how to deal with such disorderly conduct on the part of a hitherto well-conducted clock was a puzzle. It was reported; but for the malignant rumour that the matter was referred to a Royal Commission we find no foundation in available records.

Under the general control of Inspector Ward, of the Regular Police, what was called a Central Air-Raid Relief Party was organised early in 1915. With Regular and Special Constables drawn from various stations were associated in this party men from local ambulance organisations. The party assembled at Harrow Road station on the occasion of an air-raid, ready to go wherever their expert knowledge and skill were needed. Excellent work was repeatedly done by detachments from this useful combination.

Particularly well-drilled—at Kilburn every officer and man held a drill certificate—were the units of

X, and to His Majesty's fighting forces the Division sent 985 of its men.

* * * * *

Alphabetically last on the list, but unsurpassed by any in methods, vigour, and efficiency, was Y Division. Flanked by S and N, from Euston Road, and including St. Pancras Railway Station, Y extends to the Police District northern border. Within its area, of forty-four and a half square miles, Special Constabulary stations were established at Kentish Town (headquarters), Somers Town, Holloway, Upper Holloway, Caledonian Road, Highgate, Hornsey, Muswell Hill, Wood Green, New Southgate, Enfield, Southgate, East Barnet, and Potters Bar. The very names suggest a wide and varied field of action, and such Y was throughout the war. Its highest strength-point was reached in 1917, when there were 1,891 men serving; at demobilisation the number was 1,595. In Y, as in other Divisions, the terminal figure would have been higher but for the stoppage of recruiting early in 1918.

The organisation work was put into the hands of Mr. S. H. Berkeley, who had served so long in the Police Force of India that when somebody set out to teach him, he was wont to remark, in a singularly mild way he had: "I've been a policeman all my life." Mr. Kenneth Campbell was his Assistant, and both had their path smoothed by the presence of Mr. Roland Powell, the Master of the Boy Scouts, who later became Chief Inspector at Kentish Town. Mr. Joseph Curtis, another able local man, also helped, and to him is owing the fine organisation

of the Divisional office, always strong on the statistical side.

Mr. Campbell joined the Naval Air Service in October of the opening year, and a successor was found in Mr. Alfred Gollin, whose genius for organisation is a constant marvel even to other members of the organising family to which he belongs. He was destined to play a leading part in the affairs of the Force, for Mr. Berkeley's health was unequal to the heavy strain, and November saw Mr. Gollin in charge. He quickly got a grip of the situation and its needs, and it was unfortunate that, a month later, he had to relinquish the work, as business necessitated his visiting Australia, where he had long lived and figured prominently alike in commerce and in Port Philip yachting. Dr. A. S. Scott, Assistant-Commander, was a busy man in his professional practice, and gladly yielded the command to the next in seniority, Mr. James Forbes, of Potters Bar. An excellent and most genial Commander he proved; but he had realised the quality of his predecessor, and made no secret of the fact that he simply held the post until Mr. Gollin returned. When he did, about six months later, to the great satisfaction of his amiable *locum tenens*, he was re-appointed Commander (June 5, 1915), with Mr. Forbes as Assistant-Commander, and Dr. Scott and Mr. Curtis additional Assistant-Commanders. There was much changing, it will be seen, but always in the happiest and most harmonious of official families, as the Divisional Office of Y may truly be called.

Commander Gollin, who maintained his post to the end, is not merely a man of exceptional business ability. He is wealthy, and his generosity is always as happily exemplified as it is lavish. He is the prince of hosts, a frequent and extensive entertainer, and always finding a reason for giving a prize or a donation; yet it would be difficult to find a better disciplinarian. In this review he is mentioned last, yet ranks with the best in a corps of Division Commanders of whom the Force and the public may well be proud. They have all, we may say here, received recognition of their sterling worth, and hold various ranks in the newest but—to big-hearted Britons—the most attractive of all Orders, the Order of the British Empire.

Y proved a monopolist in the business of capturing Zeppelins. Witness the ever-memorable episodes at Cuffley and Potters Bar. For the rest, its history in most particulars runs on lines parallel to that of other large outer Divisions well within the raid areas. Encouraged much by the munificence of the Commander, it specialised in military drill and in ambulance training, and under the leadership of Dr. Scott, it had the distinction of including in its strength no fewer than 373 holders of first-aid certificates—the largest number at demobilisation in any Division.

At the outset it needed all its men for the forty vulnerable points allotted to its guardianship. These included railway arches, bridges, tunnels, canal locks, reservoirs, pumping stations, electricity stations, and gas-works Two men lost their lives

on this duty. Special Constable Quinnell, on a dark night in December, 1914, slipped into the New River and was drowned. A similar fate befell Special Constable Ellis, in September, 1916, while on duty at the Cambridge Street Canal Lock. The Coroner's inquiries demonstrated that these citizens were not victims either of mismanagement or negligence; they had accepted the risks incidental to the perilous work they had undertaken to do, and fell just as soldiers fall in action. The modest official grants made to their widows were supplemented by contributions from their comrades, and in the case of Mr. Quinnell, by the kindness of an employing firm.

From the outset, too, Y was called upon to man observation posts, designed to check the possibilities of enemy signalling. In commending the service, on its discontinuance, in March, 1915, Commander Holsham, R.N., said: "The work had to be done in all weathers, at night, and entailed considerable exposure, and for its performance demanded great alertness and attention to duty. . . . The results justify the belief that there is no systematic signalling of a kind that would be of use to the enemy in the Metropolitan Police District." The test was decidedly useful, as the public had been anxious, not to say querulous. For strange things happened. Take, for example, one episode. Some bulky packages were "left to be called for" at the St. Pancras Station cloak-room. When nobody claimed them and an investigation was made, these packages were found to contain a

complete military field-telegraph apparatus, of German origin. That our chief enemy hoped, perhaps expected, to reach London otherwise than by air need not be doubted.

When, towards the end of 1915, observation of a different character was rendered necessary by the air assassins, a post was established at Enfield, and a continuous service maintained On the cessation of the vulnerable points work, the men of Y undertook beat, point, and patrol duty in accordance with local needs; they figured conspicuously in the service incidental to the anti-German riots, and their air-raid tasks were hard, extensive, and exacting. Food-queues demanded much time from those who could give daylight hours, for the Division includes a number of suburbs in which there is a dense working-class population.

Y was not always occupied in capturing Zeppelins. It got a big share of the enemy's bombs, and there was considerable loss of life and property within its area. All the service that knowledge, courage, and technical skill could give was from time to time demanded and was freely rendered, here as elsewhere, by gallant, well-trained, and efficient men. It is estimated that the air-raid shelters in Y would hold 160,000 people. They included twelve tube stations, that important junction, King's Cross, amongst them. To police these shelters successfully would have been impossible, but for the splendid dispositions in which units were combined for the duty and the willingness of the men to travel long distances to do it.

We have said that Y specialised in drill, therefore it is not surprising that from its well-trained ranks 617 men enlisted prior to the operation of the Derby Scheme. In all, the Division contributed 1,296 men to His Majesty's fighting forces.

* * * * *

Amongst duties common to all exterior Divisions, and which some of the interior Divisions also performed, but which we have not in all cases mentioned in the foregoing, may be included regulating food, tramway, and omnibus queues; helping to control traffic; seeing that house, shop, and vehicle lighting conformed to Dora's behests; escorting enemy aliens to places of retirement, and seeing that those of them who were not interned got home betimes; acting as interpreters for the Regular Police; and pursuing confidential inquiries of all sorts. Whether some Sherlock Holmes may yet emerge from all this we do not say. Sufficient to know that the experienced Police Superintendents have been appreciative of and grateful for the brains and effort gratuitously placed at their service by many able men.

This seems a convenient place to remark that no duty was more trying and tiresome than that done on the vulnerable points. Almost invariably the men worked in pairs. What did they do in those weary hours of solitude *à deux?* Let nobody suppose that they sat upon the ground and told "sad stories of the death of kings." No, they kept moving, pacing and re-pacing the allotted front, maintaining a sharp lookout, and swopping—

let us be gentle—experiences. The while we may imagine their chiding "the cripple, tardy-gaited night, who like a foul and ugly witch doth limp so tediously away." Let us add that many a mutual confidence and lifelong friendship has been established on these vigils.

All the exercise they ever thought was needed did the same men afterwards get on patrol duty. It was then that they felt the paucity of the food ration to which this community was reduced by hostile submarine activity, which we steadfastly refused to ever call by a stronger word than "menace."

When a Kent postman retired the other day, it was publicly stated that he had in forty-four years' service walked 281,211 miles. Of this calculation—the strict accuracy of which that final eleven convinces the most sceptical—we are glad, because it seems to support a claim made by a Special Constable, in a Division nothing would induce us to name, that he had walked 10,000 (duty) miles during his four and a half years of service in the Force. We must, however, go on merely doubting, without seeking to confute, the claim of another who says that his mileage would go round Mars, we think it was—but perhaps it was Saturn, or even Jupiter. This narrative, we fear, fails in statistical value to the mind avid for precise figures on the mileage covered by, say, 24,000 citizens on police work in four and a half years; on the foot-pounds of energy employed; on the set-off value gained in red corpuscles; or on the recuperation of those who

prior to the war were only reminded that they had legs when they consulted a specialist on indigestion. Although we are unable to express it in terms of arithmetic, we may safely claim that the marching value of the Special Constabulary was both developed and demonstrated, as some of its men found to their profit when they passed into the ranks of His Majesty's Army.

Everywhere, let us add, Special Constables accepted the humdrum with the heroic in great good-humour; and with an ever-growing wonder as they realised the versatility of the perfect policeman—ready alike to take a stray child tenderly by the hand and guide it home, or to face single-handed some furious ruffian armed with a revolver. One man in a metropolitan village used sometimes to pretend to put the matter remonstratively. "If it is a question of giving service while bombs or shrapnel are in the air, count me always willing, even eager, if I may be allowed to say so," he would plaintively remark. "But mere night-spying lest some too-ardent bird-lover should walk off with his neighbour's fauna is neither amusing nor satisfying."

CHAPTER IX

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL DETACHMENT—AND A.A. SECTION

"It is not enough to will; we must also do."—GOETHE.

THE most important and powerful of the units established at Scotland House was the Headquarters Central Detachment. Sir Edward Ward realised, soon after he had his police machinery going, that it would be highly expedient to relieve the Divisions of such regular levies on their strength for outside work as rapidly accumulating duties seemed likely to require. He decided, therefore, to form at headquarters a detachment for general rather than local service, and, as early as the end of August, 1914, he asked for volunteers from the Divisions.

The response was prompt but not very large, and the new company had hardly started work, under Colonel J. G. Adamson, its first Commander, before there was a call upon the Special Constables who formed it to take up duty at anti-aircraft gun stations. This a great many of them were as willing to answer as they were when the call to the Divisions came from Scotland House.

In these circumstances, and as the Divisions were

not offering more men, Sir Edward Ward turned for help to the London clubs. No thought could have been happier nor have produced better results. All the leading clubs sent men—some a considerable number—and within a few months the Headquarters Central Detachment was alike one of the most compact, adaptable, and socially distinguished bodies of war-workers that this or any other country has ever seen. Earls, Viscounts, Barons and Baronets, Knights of every Excellent Order, men high in all the great professions, bankers and merchants, men from the Stock Exchange and from every other department of speculative finance, sportsmen, artists and journalists, came from the "rapture of repose" in clubland into the stirring activities, the discipline, and the perils of a Special Police Force charged with big duties and grave responsibilities. All were eager to help Headquarters and the spirited citizens serving in the Divisions. Quite a number of the entrants brought motor-cars into the service. When the owner was not himself the customary driver, he brought his chauffeur as well, both being sworn-in and starting in the same rank. Further, all ranks bought their own uniforms and did everything suggested as necessary to make successful the work of the Headquarters Central Detachment.

Prior to this, the Detachment had consisted of less than 200 men; on New Year's Day, 1915, the figure stood at 704. As the original intention was to enrol not more than 600, recruiting was stopped at different periods; but, notwithstanding retire-

ments, the strength stood always at over 650 until the beginning of 1919. What may be called the finishing total was 572.

Lord Claud Hamilton, M.P., succeeded Colonel Adamson as Commander, in November of the opening year; in the following January, when the organisation scheme was further developed, he became Commandant of the Detachment—a post he held, with perfect satisfaction to everybody concerned, up to the end. As Commanders under him there were, in succession, three men who went to other public employments in a time calling for brains and energy. These were Mr. W. Dalton, Mr. W. P. Jay, and Lieutenant-Colonel D. A. Morris. So distinguished a military officer as General Sir C. Mansfield Clarke, Bart., took the post in October, 1915. He gave the Detachment the full benefit of his soldierly ability and great experience up to January, 1917. Mr. A. C. Miles was Commander until the following June, retired owing to ill-health, and was succeeded by Mr. W. St. John Fox, in whose particularly strong and capable hands the Detachment worked to the end. His Assistant-Commanders at the finish were Mr. Cecil Brown and Mr. Morgan Williams.

The original intention was that the Headquarters Central Detachment should be a mobile body, to be used chiefly for the purpose of reinforcing the Divisions in times of particular strain, but also to do such emergency duties as might "from day to day be found necessary." As we have said, new obligations were continually being presented to Sir

Edward Ward, and he never said "No" to a useful proposition.

In order readily to meet calls for contingents to go where men chanced to be needed, and there to act as compact units, the organisation plan differed somewhat from that of the Divisions. In addition to the Commandant and Commander, there were two Assistant-Commanders and two Chief Inspectors on the administrative roll; and the general strength was divided into sixteen Sections, each under an Inspector, with two Sub-Inspectors and two Sergeants. The average strength of a Section was about 40, and besides the emergency work, each Section soon found itself charged with certain specific recurring duties. The first of these was provided when a night guard was ordered for Buckingham Palace. This was as early as November, 1914, and the service was maintained until January, 1919. The guard mounted at 9 p.m. and the duty lasted till 5 a.m. The Sections performed this work in rotation, two of them each night, thus dividing the obligation of furnishing the forty men required for it. Beat and point duties were done within the grounds, on two tours—of three and five hours respectively. A comfortable guard-room was established at the Palace, and the atmosphere was such that men off sentry duty are known to have written poems in it.

We have heard much of the malign doings of the Hidden Hand; although why anything painfully obvious should be described as "hidden" is one of the mysteries of the war. Permit us, with due

gravity and proper severity of tone, to inquire: What about the Hidden Tongue? An instrument easily more mischievous than a hand. It is responsible, we think, for the story that one sultry night the Headquarters Central Detachment arrested the King in his own garden and brought him, flaming cigar and all, to the guard-room. The story is baseless, but the intention obvious. Thus by "knavish tricks" would evil persons try to sow the seeds of dissension between His gracious Majesty and the most loyal of his subjects, the Metropolitan Special Constabulary.

When the air-raids started, the Headquarters Central Detachments Sections had to take turns for what was chiefly waiting-duty at Scotland House. Twenty-six men, all ranks, were usually employed. They came on at dark, and, if there was no raid, were dismissed when the Staff Officer, either on the information of higher authority, or, in default of information, because his own instincts, agreeably fortified by an analysis of the weather-report, told him that there was not likely to be anything doing that night. He was rarely wrong.

On one memorable occasion, however, the warning bell unexpectedly tinkled just before midnight, while the dismissed Section, homeward bound, was still hurriedly crowding itself into the lift and on to the stairs. The flank movement by which the Section was caught in the main doorway and headed back to its guard-room is always considered by that Staff Officer to be one of his triumphs. On another night the tinkle came just too late, for the

officer in pursuit of the retiring Section arrived on the Westminster Station only in time to see the stern lights of the fleeting last train. These are amongst the vicissitudes of police work in which, to use the Miltonic phrase, "they also serve who only stand and wait," although sometimes they may not wait long enough.

But, in addition to the men at Scotland House, one half, in turn, of the remaining strength of the Headquarters Central Detachment were, during the whole raid period, on what was called "duty at home"—that is to say, every man concerned was in uniform from dark till midnight and at the end of a telephone. This arrangement, made by Commander Fox, insured the speedy muster when required of a large body of emergency men.

It was a fine, splendidly-sustained, and valuable service that given by the Headquarters Central Detachment, night in and night out, through the years of raiding, and a great and important part in it was that played by Commander St. John Fox. This most able and sleepless officer seemed to live in the place, and was never by any chance out of it when the conditions seemed favourable for enemy enterprise.

On a warning message, the Section on duty furnished men for several of the shelters, and, if the order to mobilise was given, the whole strength, or as much of it as could then find means of reaching the rendezvous, gathered at Scotland House, ready for duty in any part of the Metropolitan District, whether in air-raids, explosions, conflagrations or

other disturbances. In practically all of these the Headquarters Central Detachment had a part. Each Division did its local work and very frequently helped another on a raid night; the Headquarters Central Detachment went all round. Helping in the seating of wounded soldiers and nurses at public entertainments also became one of the regular duties of the Detachment; while its emergency work included assisting Divisions in regulating food-queues and several participations in the duty incidental to the anti-German riots. Further, we must not omit to say that for some time, when people were complaining about the "goings on" in Hyde Park, the Headquarters Central Detachment found patrols for a class of work which in France is done by the Police de Mœurs. Such duty requires much tact and discretion, and nobody likes it.

On all ceremonial occasions the Detachment was very much to the fore, and one wonders whether a Royal Investiture in the open is now quite complete without one of its Sections on duty in the Palace quadrangle. Ambulance training was undergone as part of the business of this Detachment, and 126 of its members held first-aid certificates.

The Detachment found time to become particularly well drilled, as it demonstrated at the big parades of the Force, and it had the honour of sending 194 men to His Majesty's fighting services.

* * * * *

In the early part of 1915 we were still experimenting with our defence against the enemy within our gates—still, as we have heard an acrid critic

put it, "green and tender." Instead of at once resorting to the more effective measures later used, we set up what were called "barricades" on the roads leading to London, the object being to scrutinise all passing vehicles and their occupants. It is said that the men on this duty might, if they were not the discreet beings they are, tell strange tales of the passers-by, but we do not believe it. The lady in the car was always, we are certain, the wife, the daughter, or at least the aunt, of the distinguished military or other person she accompanied.

There were sixty of these "barricades"—that is to say, points held by Special Constables detailed from the Headquarters Central Detachment, with whom were presently to co-operate one of the most useful units of the Force, officially as well as popularly known as the A.A. Section, the A's being indicative of the Automobile Association.

The immediate purpose in raising this Section—which was at first a part of the Headquarters Central Detachment—was to provide transport for men detailed for "barricade" duty, but Sir Edward Ward "builded better than he knew," as the A.A. Section developed a power for general usefulness which probably reached its highest point when the "barricades" became *débris* of a dead past.

The formation of the unit was decided upon at a meeting, on January 5, 1915, at Scotland House, where the authorities of the London Military Command met those of the Special Constabulary and officials of the Automobile Association. It was resolved that the Section should consist of 250

motor-cars and motor-cycles. The Association undertook to raise the Section from amongst its members; and for a considerable time it provided all the organisation and managerial funds, and placed some of the leading members of its staff at the service of the Section. The effort was meritoriously sustained, and the strength in 1917 was 248—only two short of the establishment. When regular duties ceased, the strength stood at 206.

The Section was made a unit separate from the Headquarters Central Detachment in September, 1915. Commander C. Temperley, who was one of the founders of the Section, held at the start joint charge with Lieutenant-Colonel James Jarrott, but the Colonel was soon transferred to War Office service and Commander Temperley ruled alone till the end. Possessed of ample means, and being one of the most generous and public-spirited of war-workers, his methods at all times reflected his character; his success, then, offers no cause for surprise. He was splendidly supported by Assistant-Commander Perkins, who, after the termination of regular duties, was transferred to the Scotland House Staff, his place being taken by Assistant-Commander Wigan, with whom was associated Assistant-Commander G. Monro.

Officers and men of this Section were for the most part owners as well as drivers of their cars or motor-cycles; in a few cases they were the drivers of cars loaned for the public service, and they have all done, at great cost to themselves, an immense amount of public service.

It was the duty of the Section not merely to transport Headquarters Central Detachment Special Constables to the "barricade" points, but there to assist in the technical inspection of all vehicles passing. The Section also provided transport for inspecting officers and motor-cycle despatch-riders for each post. About 150 vehicles, running a total of about 4,500 miles, were nightly employed in this work. The drivers, whose strength was never beyond 248, could not have had many nights off.

The "barricade" duty was hardly over when air-raids became a feature of London life, and the A.A. Section found a new and very exacting sphere of operations. In May, 1915, members were directed to keep well in touch with their homes after 6 p.m., and this order held good to the end. For, like other Special Constables, when they were wanted the want was immediate. From all parts of London they came, therefore the calling-up machinery was the subject of anxious study and of such revision as changing circumstances necessitated.

The Automobile Association provided quarters for the Section at Fanum House, and there was established an associated organisation of motor-cyclists to summon members not reachable by telephone. A squad of these cyclists stood by every night. When a call came, each man would have a round involving from sixteen to twenty miles' riding, over the darkened streets and roads and sometimes under fire. In connection with daylight raids the telephone service proved sufficient for the assembly as, of course, many men

whose residences were not connected with the service lived their daily business lives always within telephone-call.

The activities of the Section outgrew the accommodation at Fanum House, and again public spirit met the situation, one of the members placing quarters in Long Acre at the service of the Commander. From August, 1917, to the end these were the rendezvous and the administrative centre.

There was a difficulty about petrol, as supplies became short, and once more public spirit asserted itself. One of the members constructed and provided a suitable store, the Section obtained its own licence, and carried on. Every man bought his uniform, ran and maintained his machine, and bore his own incidental expenses. There were no grants of any kind.

When public warnings were instituted, the A.A. Section entered upon another new and valuable phase of its work. The telephone service had improved, therefore the motor-cycle callers were dispensed with; a strong squad stood by nightly at Long Acre from dusk until 1 a.m., and the Section was ready for circulating the warning in Central London.

"Readiness" 'phoned from Scotland House immediately brought the waiting squad into the open space at New Scotland Yard, each vehicle equipped with the device "Take Cover," not yet, however, disclosed. The officer in charge reported to the Staff Officer, who, on receipt of the Commissioner's

order, gave the necessary word. Within half a minute the cars were out, each on its round, the "Take Cover" warning now showing luminously in the darkness. The public learned that the time had come for finding such shelter as they could from bombs and shrapnel, personal experience of both of which the drivers often had before, after finishing the assigned rounds, they were back at Scotland House, there to find reinforcements of their comrades arriving and all ready for any transport duty that waited or might arise.

Cars for conveying Admiralty inspectors to listening and observation stations, cars for military officers on duty, cars for Regular Police Superintendents, cars for officers sent out by Sir Edward Ward, all these and many more were supplied by the A.A. Section on those momentous occasions when death was in the air. Never did a man fail in nerve or speed or anything that was required of him or his car, be the heat and peril of the raid what they might.

May we here remark, in passing, that we are not writing of soldiers, but of the work of peaceful civilians at home, in war-time, on test occasions. And it is something for London to be proud of.

The worst troubles came to an end. Sometimes soon after the warning, at others very long after, the order was "All clear." Into the waiting cars sprang the gallant little buglers—of whom we shall have something to say later—and, the warning device having given place to an equally illuminated message of comfort, off the cars sped, to the accom-

paniment of the "All Clear" music, on their now glad way.

The cars and motor-cycles made available to the public by the A.A. Section represented a capital value of £45,000, exclusive of insurance and depreciation, both borne by the owners. A handsome present; but the most valuable features of the Section's service surely were the public spirit, the resolute courage, the real grit of the men who in the way we have tried to describe did honour to themselves and their City.

CHAPTER X

AUXILIARY FORCES

"My certificate of birth is old-rot!"—FAUR.

IT was suggested to the late Major Wilkinson, early in August, 1914, that the London General Omnibus Company should enrol some of its officers, garage staffs, and others of its personnel, as Special Constables, to protect the property of a company engaged in a great public service, and also to provide a couple of hundred men for general use in an emergency. The idea was approved, and the organisation was put into the hands of the Company's engineer, Mr. C. J. Shave, with Mr. G. Harding as drill instructor. It was at first more or less independent work at each local garage, the superintendent of which became a Sergeant; but in December, 1915, there was a consolidation. What was tantamount to a Division was formed, with Mr. W. F. Rainforth as Commander.

A few months later the command passed to Mr. Shave. How worthily he had held the post was proclaimed when, on the demobilisation, he was presented by his admiring officers and men with a painted portrait of himself. In Assistant-Commander Thomas, Commander Shave had a singularly able right-hand man, and, in October of 1917, Mr. W. E. Mandelick, Chairman of Directors,

became his helpful police colleague as Honorary Commander.

In August, 1917, this fine Division had an effective strength of 450, and all through the war it figured as a valuable factor in the Special Constabulary organisation. The senior officers provided their own uniforms; but a like outfit for the whole of the others was found by the Company. Full advantage was taken of the favouring circumstance that men associated in the same employ formed the whole strength, and ample time was ungrudgingly given —sometimes by the Company, sometimes by the men themselves—for all kinds of training.

The garage was the unit, groups of garages made up a company, and there were four companies in the Division. The garage exercise was supplemented by a good deal of company drill. When a manual of concerted movement was issued, the L.G.O.C. Division was one of the first in the Force to acquire knowledge and proficiency in the work by suitable field training. Those who saw the Division on its march past the King, on June 14, 1919, will easily yield its claim to be one of the best drilled on parade that day. From its ranks forty-nine men passed to the Army.

In addition, activity in ambulance work was in this Division constant and fruitful. Two motor-ambulances, on the most modern lines and perfectly equipped, were provided by the Company, and seventy-five of the officers and men serving held first-aid certificates.

While the L.G.O.C. Division was not available

for everyday duty, and was primarily a force for emergency use, it gave a most useful every-night service. A detachment, under an officer, mounted at dusk at the Company's premises, Grosvenor Road, and was on duty until dismissed by a Staff Officer at Scotland House. On an air-raid warning being received, squads from the waiting detachment at once manned shelters and sent men to reinforce A Division, at Cannon Row. On "Mobilise," practically the whole Division turned out, each unit at its garage. The local police knew that at each of these centres of seven tactical groups there were drilled and willing men standing by, and that all the garage appliances—such as motor-lorries, tools, ropes, etc.—were available for local public use, provided that men or material had not already been requisitioned by Scotland House. For Sir Edward Ward, on his part, knew that he could summon a couple of hundred well-trained officers and men whose mobility was assured by their own unrivalled transport. Their motor-cars and buses were always at hand, and would go by the shortest route and in the quickest time to wherever the need of service had arisen.

One of the Company motor ambulances was ordered to Bow Street during the big raid of January 28, 1918, when there were many casualties; and seventeen of the injured were conveyed by the L.G.O.C. party to the Charing Cross Hospital. The next night, when a bomb smashed a gas-main near Kew Bridge and the escaping gas was aflare, the Turnham Green Garage bagged up and loaded five

tons of sand, took it by motor-lorry to the scene, and thus materially helped to stay what threatened to be a serious conflagration. It may well be said, then, that the L.G.O.C. men were ubiquitous, and we may add that they were everywhere effective. It is as well here to remind readers that we are referring only to men—whose service has cost no public fund a single shilling—not deemed suitable for the field. No fewer than 9,968 of the Company's employees were found fit, and 810 of these made the supreme sacrifice while serving in the Army or Navy. From a fund to which the Company's Special Constables and other industrial comrades regularly subscribed, and to which the Company gives a pound-for-pound subsidy, £1,000 a week has for many years been distributed amongst the poorer dependants of those who went to the front.

* * * * *

Close upon two thousand of the staff were enrolled in the General Post Office Detachment of Special Constables, which was under the charge of Commander C. W. Masters Paterson, with Mr. E. A. Martin as Assistant-Commander. Both are capable men and were enthusiasts in the work. They had during the war an administrative office in Victoria Street, and day and night there was in attendance an Inspector who, in a night emergency, took up the general direction of the Detachment until the arrival of a senior officer.

The largest unit was that formed at the administrative office (at Kensington) of the Post Office Savings Bank. The strength ranged from 150 to

200; the men were well organised and well drilled, and, although primarily their police duty was departmental, they were ready for outside work at a pinch. In the engineering and stores branches, at the District Post Offices and at some of the Telephone Exchanges, units—forty-eight in all—were formed. The Exchanges were very vulnerable points, and, of course, of incalculable value in all schemes for the defence of London. In anticipation of and during raids, the work they did was of the first importance. On the rare occasions when an Exchange had, during the heat of a raid, temporarily to suspend activities, it made all the difference in the world to the men charged with defence and associated responsibility.

To insure police protection for the Exchanges when it was most needed was the privilege of the local body of Special Constables, and their work was marked by zeal, skill, and courage. Meanwhile, the other units did their parts at the more or less extensive establishments of the branches of the service to which they respectively belonged. Some of the District Post Office Detachments were very well drilled.

The principal officers and a few of the men provided themselves with uniforms; but the great bulk were distinguished only by police armlets, supplemented in the case of officers by additional vari-coloured armlets indicative of rank, such as all officers of the Force wore before general service men were put into uniform. The Commander and his Assistant frequently inspected the units at their

own respective centres, and on three occasions the General Post Office Detachment turned out for a general inspection parade. The Detachment won the praise of successive Postmasters-General, that of the permanent chiefs of the service, and that of all who saw them. At the valedictory parade of the Special Constabulary, the Detachment marched past the King and, in default of uniform clothing, all appeared in straw hats.

* * * * *

Another public department which enrolled a considerable number of its staff as Special Constables was His Majesty's Office of Works. Sir Arthur Durrant was Commander, with Mr. J. W. Curry as Assistant-Commander. The police work was wholly departmental, and the 623 men who figured on the roll made few appearances in public.

* * * * *

At the demobilisation, 2,323 names still remained on the roll of what were called Firms' Own Men, who at the outset numbered about 8,000. These men formed units at the manufactory, gas-works, warehouse, or other place of business where they worked. Their enrolment was sanctioned so as to make self-contained the policing of large establishments of public utility. Quite willingly workmen gave part of their own time every week to guard their employers' premises. The knowledge that they were doing so, and had full authority to act as constables in an emergency, was an appreciable relief to the Commissioner of Police at a period when, with a reduced Regular Force, it was difficult

to give the peace-time police protection upon which industries, great and small, usually rely.

The Firms' Own Men units were organised in accordance with the general plan, had their own officers, and were partly equipped. Some of them were regularly drilled, and all gave useful service. There were occasional inspections, but Sir Edward Ward's policy was one which combined a broad, general oversight of men carrying police warrant cards with the least amount of interference in a firm's day-by-day arrangements with its own employees.

CHAPTER XI

A TRAINING-GROUND FOR THE ARMY

"New occasions teach new duties."—LOWELL.

FEW British people escaped drilling of some sort during the war. Those who did not go into the Army or Navy were Volunteers or National Guards, or something else actually or potentially useful, often irrespective of accumulated years or consequent physical decadence. It would have been an anomaly had the Special Constables—physically fit men although over the age or under the standard for the Army—remained undrilled, Yet here and there a remonstrant was saying that the police were not soldiers.

The importance of insuring that the metropolitan units should be able to move about as organised bodies under word of command was seen at the outset. That this was indeed prescient was demonstrated times without number as the duty developed. It is true that ordinary police duty is individual, as distinct from the collective operations of soldiers, but in practice it was found that Special Constables might be called upon—as Regulars occasionally are—for both kinds of effort. It proved, therefore, a

great after-advantage that, immediately the units were formed, they set about learning some drill. The permanent impress which the Volunteer movements of this country have made on the community became at once evident. In almost every unit were found men who, at some time in their lives, had undergone training, as engineers, artillery, yeomanry, or foot-sloggers. Where such were available as a cadre, the start was all the more advantageous.

Here and there instructors were not readily found; for naturally the men who counted for most were busy getting their fellows ready to fight Germany. In the end, however, Commanders—some because they had put their hands in their pockets to insure it—had the satisfaction of seeing all their men under regular and systematic drill instruction.

Officers and Sergeants of the Regular Police volunteered to take the drill parades, and a few acted as instructors all through—a most valuable and appreciated service, by zealous and capable men, which will never be forgotten. Retired Army or Volunteer officers or non-commissioned officers, some from within the Force, others offering for the duty from without it, undertook to work at the other stations; and if certain of these were a bit old-fashioned, what did it matter? Before long they all put themselves abreast of the 1914 "Infantry Training," with the result that the drill everywhere was in accord with the latest edicts on the subject—some of which, we may here add, the veteran instructors accepted with contemptuous shrugs of their broad shoulders.

"The idea of left tip-toeing instead of drawing the right foot back for a right turn!" exclaimed a veteran. "But it is just what you might expect from a lot of gilt-capped panjandrums at the War Office, who think they improve things by altering them. Never mind, we've got to do it."

And they did it. With this most valuable result, that, as the soldier-age was raised by successive Acts of Parliament and Special Constables went into the Army, they entered as men who in squad, and sometimes even in company, drill had little or nothing to learn. When we say that no fewer than 16,700 men passed from it into the Army, the readers will appreciate to what an extent, and how profitably, was the Metropolitan Special Constabulary a veritable training for soldiers of an Army which has, with splendid skill as well as valour, carried British arms to victory over a powerful and highly-trained foe.

Squad drill was quickly taught, and, in order to facilitate knowledge of essential company drill, a little Manual was issued by Sir Edward Ward. This happily applied the platoon principle of modern infantry movement to the three-squad companies of special police, each squad acting as a platoon.

The work went merrily on, and soon the mark of military drill was laid upon all. Some of the officers, the old sergeants-major, and others who had taken in hand the drill instruction, now had the time of their lives. With a fine enthusiasm they set to work on the lines of the "little book," as the Manual was called, and one of the last duties of the

Inspector-General—who was Director of Drill for the Force—before the regular work ceased, was to award a prize given by Commander Gollin, in Y Division, for an inter-station competition in company drill. It was no light task, for in this competition, as in the general parade work done at stations of other Divisions, the standard of drill proficiency reached was often high. It varied, of course, in accordance with variations in the character and locale of the unit. For while the great parks and other open spaces of the rural Divisions offered room for exercise, the units of, say, H Division (Whitechapel) had generally to do the best they could in the narrow confines of a police-station yard.

So high, indeed, was the standard sometimes attained, that an experienced and much-decorated officer who had watched a number of squads engaged in a drill competition remarked: "Well, I have often seen soldiers do much worse; rarely have I seen any who could do better than those squads."

Do not let it be supposed that the training was confined to the rank and file. On the contrary, quite early went out a gentle hint that the Chief Staff Officer expected every officer and sergeant in the Force to be able to lead his men on parade as well as on any other occasion. Quickly responsive, the men of these ranks who had not already done so got to work. They developed a very good average, and in some cases a first-rate, command capacity. In fact, some of the best officers were men who got all their training in the Special Constabulary. With command capacity was found, in a

good many instances, real instructional power. While command is comparatively easy to a man who learns and practises his work and is not afraid of his own voice—it was good to hear one inspecting officer dilate upon the charms of voice-culture—ours is not the audacity which would for an instant challenge the truth of the old service maxim that a drill-instructor is born, not made.

The issue of certificates for competency in drill was not the least of the encouragements offered by Sir Edward Ward for proficiency in this part of the work, and led to the appointment in each Division of an officer known as the Divisional Drill Instructor. Before him candidates for the certificates were paraded by anxiously-expectant local instructors, for on his verdict, after a practical test, the certificate depended.

That the Metropolitan Special Constables in the Great War were a force of drilled men will always be remembered by those who saw them turn out for the big Church Parade at the Albert Hall on April 30, 1916; or by those who saw them marching to their appointed places on the several occasions on which they had allotted to them the duty—previously done by soldiers—of keeping the route of His Majesty from Buckingham Palace to Westminster, when the King opened Parliament. It was a very new Force which did the duty for the first time. This was in November, 1914, when the men were still in plain clothes; but they turned out 4,600 strong, shaped well, and won the commendation of Sir Edward Henry, then Commissioner of

Police. In February, 1917, when they did like duty, the King expressed his appreciation. "The route was efficiently kept; the appearance of the constables was admirable," are His Majesty's words. Like duty was equally well done in 1918, and at the opening of the new Parliament this year.

Still less will the parade standard of the Force be forgotten by any who saw one of the four parades on Sunday, May 26, 1918, at Victoria Park, Regent's Park, Battersea Park, and Wimbledon Common respectively, when Sir Edward Ward bestowed on all who had served from the opening year the much-prized 1914 Star. Eight thousand men were on parade that day. And twice that number marched past the King on June 14, 1919, when, just prior to demobilisation, the Special Constabulary were inspected by His Majesty.

There have also been first-rate and well-organised Division parades in all parts of London. Not merely public men and spectators generally have been impressed, but keen-eyed military officers—back from the Front, some of them—have been frank and lavish in their expression of surprise and satisfaction that on what, after all, was not hard training—rarely were drills more frequent than weekly—such splendid results had been obtained.

The need of being ready for organised movement—and that need occasionally occurred—may not have been so forward in the minds of officers keenest about drill as the knowledge, born of experience, of how much drill develops in every man an alertness of mind as well as of body, the spirit of emula-

tion, a useful sense of personal proficiency and power, an equally useful self-knowledge of shortcomings, and a spirit of comradeship which—we are not psychologists enough to know why—is brought to its very highest point when a body of men regularly meet each other on parade and, shoulder to shoulder, with ears attentive for the order, feel the charm as well as the strength of union.

CHAPTER XII

THE DISCIPLINE BOARD

"The law the protector, and not the tyrant."—GOLDSMITH.

FINE as was the public spirit which induced men to give unpaid service to the country in time of war, it would hardly be in human nature if friction did not occur in the course of over four and a half years' work by a body of men the active service total of whom averaged just about 20,000, while the personnel underwent so much change that the names of over 63,000 men appear on the rolls. The surprise is not that there were occasional differences between spirited men, but rather that disputes were so few and instances of indiscipline so rare.

On August 27, 1914, the first Discipline Board was created. It was composed of Major M. L. Hornby, D.S.O., and Mr. H. C. Marks, with whom was to sit one of the four Commandants. But this Board gave place, on October 2 of the same year, to one of which Mr. E. N. J. Jacobson, a well-known solicitor, was made Chairman (with the rank of Commander), and which included several other members of the legal profession, while the Staff

Officer and the four Commandants were made *ex-officio* members. Later, when the other Commandants retired, one, as Inspector-General of Divisions, remained on the Board, to which, from time to time, notable additions of barristers and solicitors were made, making it a powerful legal tribunal.

That word is used advisedly, for it was practically as a court of law that the Board sat. The procedure was simple, but effective. Any Special Constable below the rank of Assistant Commander might be required to attend before the Board, to answer a complaint made against him by his Division Commander, a subordinate officer, another Special Constable, or—as occurred on two or three occasions—by the Regular Police. In the first instance every such complaint went to the Chief Staff Officer, who, as a matter of course, referred it to the Discipline Board. To its inquiry complainant and defendant, and such police witnesses as either chose to call, were summoned. Assistance was given to secure also the attendance of witnesses not within the summoning authority of the Board, and in practice no difficulty arose in that regard. The hearing was private and neither side was allowed professional help, the Board itself undertaking to see that the rights of all parties were assured; that the laws and usages governing the reception of evidence and the examinations and cross-examinations in courts of law were followed, so that everybody got what one member of the Board was wont to call a "square deal."

There was no power to administer an oath, but nobody worried about that, for the word of honour of any man deemed suitable to serve as a Special Constable should supply—in practice did supply—as sound a basis for judgment as the word of a witness who, perhaps, is held on the path of truth less by the solemnity of the oath than by fear of the penalties for perjury.

Nothing could exceed the care and patience which the Discipline Board gave to the hearing of every complaint brought before it. And the alert lawyer minds, ever prompt to assist an examiner or a witness, and throughout sedulously guarding the accused from disadvantage arising from his ignorance of procedure or any other cause, insured a strict and fair investigation. There were no short-cuts—that is, none to anybody's hurt. Complainant and defendant addressed the Board if they thought proper, and the inquiry was closed.

No finding in a disputed matter was given at the time. What that finding was to be was usually left for a while as subject for anxious thought by each member of the Board, which only then entered upon a corporate consideration of verdict and recommendation. In the case of a Special Constable against whom a charge of indiscipline or unworthy conduct was held to have been proved, the Board might recommend that he be dismissed, that his services be determined, that he be suspended, reprimanded, cautioned, or admonished, or "that he be ordered or allowed to resign, or alternatively, on failure so to do, that his services be determined."

If the Chief Staff Officer, to whom the recommendation of the Board went, endorsed it, he sent it on to the Commissioner of Police, who alone possessed the power of punishing a Special Constable, in the manner indicated by what were the only allowable recommendations.

It is convenient here to add that if a Special Constable were charged with an offence against the laws of the country, he went to the appointed tribunal like any other citizen. A conviction by civil authority automatically determined his police service; and the departmental Discipline Board kept itself well aloof from the investigation of any phase of a matter which had, or seemed to have, in it the elements of a criminal prosecution.

It was by this machinery, then, that the discipline of the Metropolitan Special Constabulary was upheld against irregularities; that the Commander or other complaining officer was supported in his proper authority; that, moreover, a Special Constable against whom a charge was made was assured of a fair, full, and independent hearing of the complaint, was helped to present his defence in the most effective way, and suffered no penalty at the bidding of anybody, however influential, unless the complaint was held to be proved beyond reasonable doubt. That is what Sir Edward Ward always expected from his Discipline Board; and it fulfilled the expectation.

It is worthy of note that in the history of the Metropolitan Special Constabulary there is no record of any case in which the Commissioner of

Police used a legal power he holds " at his pleasure " to dismiss or to determine the service of a regularly enrolled Special Constable, except after an investigation and on the recommendation of the Discipline Board.

The whole duty of the Discipline Board is not, however, stated when we say that it investigated and recommended in complaints involving discipline. If any Special Constable in the Force considered himself aggrieved, he had the right to make a representation, which he sent, through his Commander, to the Chief Staff Officer, and the investigation of that was also undertaken by the Discipline Board.

Further, the Board had what is closely allied to administrative functions in connection with retirements. Once in the Force, a man could only leave it with the consent of the Commissioner of Police, who required satisfactory reasons. To the Discipline Board all applications for release were in the first instance sent, so that the reasons might be examined, and it was on the Board's recommendation that the " Yea " or " Nay " of the Commissioner was based.

Again, the Board acted as legal adviser in the daily affairs of the Force, and the " references "—as they were called—to it included inquiries into a variety of matters, some of which were not disciplinary at all. But what does that matter ? The Force and the community got, throughout the whole period of the war, the legal services of some of our best lawyers, just as it got the brains and muscles of Special Constables doing duty in

the street "free, gratis, and for nothing," as an old figure of speech graphically, if redundantly, expresses it. These "references" included inquiries into cases—often difficult—where compensation was payable under the Police Act to Special Constables killed or injured on duty. In one of these cases, we recollect, the Board had, as a preliminary, to determine whether a Special Constable killed in one of the early raids, by a bomb which fell on Finsbury Pavement, was legally "on duty" at the time. It was shown that when the gunfire started he was engaged giving lessons in shorthand to a college evening class. The principal begged of him not to leave the good cover of a substantial building.

"My duty," he replied, "is to report immediately at the nearest Police Station whenever there is a raid, and I'm going to do so." With that he hurried out and was fatally hit a few minutes later.

The Discipline Board did not take long to determine that this heroic man, in thus responding to the gunfire summons, was "on duty" from the time he started for the station, and, therefore, when he fell a victim to the Potsdam assassins.

CHAPTER XIII

THE ALERT IN LONDON

"The foe! They come, they come!"—BYRON.

THE last feeble rays of a winter sun had relinquished in despair what had been a gradually weakening effort to illumine the great board room at Scotland House, therefore the blinds were drawn and the electric light switched on.

Sir Edward Ward, presiding over a meeting of his Commanders, was about to give a decision, after having heard a variety of views on what was literally a burning question, since it related to the supply and use of oil-lamps for constables on duty in war-time Darkest London.

He had scarcely said ten words when an orderly —who did not stop to knock—hurried into the room and handed the Chief a slip of paper.

"Gentlemen," said Sir Edward, instantly rising, "this is from the telephone room, and the numbers and colours are such that you will lose not an instant in joining your Divisions."

There was a fine scamper for the lifts and stairs, and the display of activity afforded by a score of middle-aged men would have done credit to a gymnasium. In less than an hour later the guns

were going, and London was in the throes of a first-class air-raid.

Not, however, before the Headquarters mobilisation machinery and that of the 180 stations had done the prescribed work, and about 24,000 Special Constables were at their appointed posts, ready for any and every service.

The first stage on these momentous occasions—testing as they did alike the character of the organisation and the smartness of all ranks concerned—was the Chief Commissioner's order "Readiness," given by him when the "competent military authority" was able, as it almost invariably was, to intimate that the Boche was moving our way. On "Readiness," certain preliminary measures were taken to insure that, if the need for mustering police arose, no time would be lost. Sometimes, as we know, the enemy was turned back before he reached England; on others he got to the coast before he underwent what devout people call a "change of heart"—or it may be merely change of purpose. Thereupon he had his usual fling at Dover or Margate, or wherever he chanced to be, and scurried back to his sauerkraut. When he was able to penetrate the coastal barrier, the order was "Mobilise," and events then moved quickly.

At Scotland House they went, with clockwork regularity, over a similar field of activity every time. Sub-Inspector Thomas between 9 p.m. and 9 a.m., Miss Gooch or Miss Griffiths at other times, worked the telephone switch-board, and the Staff Officer got things going, calling up the Headquarters

COMMANDERS



COMMANDER A. GOLLIN,
O.B.E.



COMMANDER HON. W. ST. CLAIR,
O.B.E.



COMMANDER W. C. HAMMOND,
M.B.E.



COMMANDER R. RAWLINSON,
O.B.E.

Central Detachment, the A.A. Section and other transport, the while reeling off "grave warnings" with the ease and certainty of a statesman or an editor who deals in such things every day. But he was none the less an anxious man, this Staff Officer. For years Commander Guy Ridley had the task; then came Commander Allen, both being relieved at times by a night Staff Officer, who might sleep on the premises. Neither rest nor happiness came to the responsible man, whoever he might be, until the whole machine was set at the air-raid point of high activity with, from the inauguration of public warnings, the motorists in waiting to circulate the "Take Cover," and the bugler-boys snugly ensconced before the streets were made disagreeable by enemy bombs or our own expansive shrapnel.

Prior to that also, except on the few occasions that the enemy escaped early detection and moved very fast, squads from the Headquarters Central Detachment, and some from the unit of the London General Omnibus Company, took up duty at certain assigned shelters or strategic points, and the ordinary transport was reinforced by a couple of omnibuses, which stood ready to transport Headquarters men to any point where assistance might be required. For it was from Scotland House that the first help to a bomb-afflicted and hard-pressed Division went, although a Commander far afield did not seek outside help so long as he could reinforce his strength in a troubled locality by sending men from other stations in his own area.

Concurrent with the several movements at Scot-

land House were the necessary and in some respects parallel movements in Divisions. The first essential was readiness for prompt and speedy promulgation of the "Take Cover" warning, given to all stations simultaneously through the Regular Police. As London people know, the warning was carried by police cars, in the front of which "Take Cover" appeared as an illuminated device, and by cyclists and men on foot blowing police whistles. At Woolwich and a few other places syrens or steam-whistles were used, and the bad news always travelled quickly.

Further, each station was, from the date of its establishment, responsible for policing the approved shelters, and it was desirable that men for this work should get a start of the occupying crowds. It can hardly be claimed that they always succeeded, for on likely nights hundreds of thousands made their own arrangements in advance of, sometimes despite, official information. Generally at first, always at an early stage, the Specials got control, and it would be difficult to over-estimate the value of their work, both in its immediate and ultimate effects. For they gave to crowds—mostly composed of women and children—just that lead in cool, quiet, and always cheerful courage which the conditions demanded when German frightfulness unsuccessfully pitted itself against the indomitable grit of British people.

There are folks who tell you that this or that wisehead in high political place won the war; others that our soldiers and the sailors won it; others,

again, that it was the achievement of the munition-makers. To say that all had their part in winning it is not to detract from the glorious valour of the fighting forces, the first and foremost of the victors; but if you think it out, you may agree that not the least useful of their auxiliaries were the men whose business it was to stand between the enemy and his purpose when he sought to plunge London into panic and, by making their metropolis unlivable, bring Britons to heel. The moral effect of the service given by our level-headed police—Regulars and Specials—on those test occasions who can gauge ?

It was always a race to Scotland House on a raid-night between Sir Edward Ward and members of his *entourage*. He was the first man called when the officer on duty at the telephone got the warning, but other calls followed quickly, and the Chief admits that rarely, if ever, has he beaten in the race for Scotland House Commander St. John Fox, of the Headquarters Central Detachment. Concerning him the story is that when a boy he angered a fairy and has never since been allowed to sleep. We do not vouch for the truth of the story, but easily believe it.

"Nature's soft nurse" is delightful, of course; but she was never treated as a lady ought to be on those raid-nights when the telephones were going and the callers were proving the metal—that's the word—of sleeping Specials' door-knockers. When a response tarried, words have been used the reproduction of which would not ornament this sedate narrative.

No man is less likely than is Sir Edward Ward to adopt the rôle we have known quite respectable military chiefs to assume, and want to be sergeant-major as well as Commanding Officer. At Scotland House on a raid night nobody had any illusion as to who was in charge; but it was "Carry on" for all departments, until a new situation had to be met, new plans made on the spot, new orders issued. Then there was neither hesitation nor delay. Like the centurion of old, the Chief said "Go," and those who heard went. Into the hottest part of London it usually was, and through the bombs and shrapnel-swept zones to reach it, for naturally there it was that help would be required—help for human beings still in the *débris* of a wrecked building, help for the firemen fighting a conflagration, help for the nerve-tried people of the neighbourhood; help from skilled pioneer squads, from the smart ambulance men, working independently or in co-operation with regular ambulance units, and from those useful general-utility men, who carried out the dead, safe-guarded the injured, and found shelter for homeless and afflicted men, women, and children. Whether it was the "Go" of the Chief Staff Officer at Scotland house, or that of a Division or Station Commander, and whatever it involved, the order was simply a release to the leashed energy of eager, competent, and brave men.

During the process of a raid, telephone reports kept Headquarters posted as to what was happening in all parts of metropolitan London. Sometimes an Exchange would get out of action for a time; but

that did not often occur. With a nerve and pluck which cannot be too highly praised—please recollect it, if you have occasional dissatisfaction with the telephone service—the girls, as well as the men, stuck to the switch-boards, nearly always in buildings affording poor protection. They kept informed alike the Home Forces, who were fighting the aerial invader, and the police, fire-brigades, and others who were dealing with the results of his devilry.

Sir Edward Ward, while always in close association with the Commissioner of Police—for Scotland House is an integral part of Scotland Yard—was equally in touch with all parts of the metropolitan police area. Not infrequently it was a question of reinforcing particular stations or Divisions by sending men from other Divisions—always sparingly done while the raid lasted, since nobody could predict where the next bombs would fall and, perhaps, create an even more urgent need than that which it was necessary immediately to relieve. Never precipitate, but with the cool, calculating judgment of the skilled and widely experienced soldier, carefully husbanding his forces, Sir Edward Ward watched and acted in the varying situations. And somehow, without denuding any station of men whom the fortune of war might at any moment require for local effort, every requisition for help made by a Superintendent of Police or a hard-pressed Commander was promptly honoured. It was on these occasions that the value of having a strong Headquarters Central Detachment was demonstrated.

Once the raid was over, the whole strength of the localities which had escaped was available for use in those less fortunate. Sometimes the entail was continuous special service for days, or even —as in connection with the Warrington Crescent situation, in 1917—weeks. And there are quite good-humoured Special Constables who say that work on a raid night was at worst much less troublesome than were the pushful sightseers who crowded into the bombed area on the succeeding days.

"No," was the quite decisive answer of the Chief Staff Officer on one occasion when a terrific gunfire seemed to shake the very foundations of Scotland House, and one of the Staff proposed a short round of inspection. "No," he repeated with a smile, "for I have not forgotten the Army teaching that men should not be unnecessarily sacrificed."

A little later, following a terrific explosion, which did damage elsewhere, the report reached Scotland House that the Abbey had been hit and was on fire.

"Come on, men," called the Chief, as he personally headed all of the Central Detachment then left in the building. "We must not let the old Abbey burn."

"But surely, sir, you are not going?" ventured Major Wilkinson, running after him.

"Why, it's my job," claimed another member of the Staff.

But by this time the Chief was in the street, and in a few minutes he and the Detachment were at

the Abbey, which, happily, was quite safe. And by good fortune nobody was hit, either on the passage there or back, although one officer, known to have a propensity for dining at the American Officers' Club, remarked that there was "some" shrapnel that night.

CHAPTER XIV

THE BUGLERS

"A proud though child-like form." *Casabianca.*

De Quincey, Dickens, Anatole France, and a few others, have won varying degrees of success in the perplexing art of picturing the mind and thought of a child.

Their combined power would be necessary fittingly to describe the emotions of every London boy who could blow a note when it was made known that buglers were wanted to help the police on raid-nights. Scotland House and every Police Centre in Greater London were rushed by eager applicants. To Headquarters not merely those accepted and put on the register, but also scores of other gallant lads, with bugles in their hands and proud desire in their hearts, presented themselves on every warning, and Sir Edward Ward, vanquished by their sheer enthusiasm, could not find it in his heart to drive the surplus away.

Forming a little corps of their own, they were put under separate, and what proved very effective, management. Commander Jacobson undertook to provide for that; and so it came about that each of

the distinguished lawyers who formed the Discipline Board became, *ex officio*, a Bugler Officer.

It may be doubted whether any of them could blow a call, although some were reputed to speak trumpet-tongued in the great courts. We do not suggest that they were unmusical. We have in mind one who had hardly got quit of his buglers—after a protracted raid—when it was time to appear in the House of Lords, there soothingly to lead in an important appeal; while it is well known of another, a learned K.C., that not the least factor of his success in Court is the charm of his voice.

Scotland House martinets, it is true, argued that a Bugler Officer, if he could not play things at sight, ought at least to have an ear for music; but Sir Edward Ward replied that it really didn't matter—that his own ear was good enough. Then he significantly intimated that he would measure the beauty of the bugling by the rapidity with which it followed the official declaration of "All Clear." That is what no Bugler Officer was ever allowed to forget, even had he been inclined to. He remembered what he had often argued, that time was "of the essence of the contract."

In practice, it was the function of the Bugler Officer of the night to take duty with the Night Staff Officer, with whom he kept close touch, so that, if they were called, he might be at hand to take charge of the buglers, keep them in order, see that they remained in good cover while bombs were falling, and were well stoked for robust bugling

with coffee and cakes. Ultimately, when the authorising word was shouted, it was his duty smartly to get the lads (in pairs) into the waiting cars, each of which sped forth on its appointed round, while Westminster echoed and re-echoed the glad notes of the "All Clear."

To a considerable part of Inner London was the message thus carried from Scotland House; but almost identical in character were the proceedings at every Metropolitan Police Station, therefore the welcome news was everywhere known in a few minutes. Two or three stations preferred to work with men; and first-rate buglers were found both amongst the Regulars and Specials, some of the latter being stationed by their Commander in Fire Brigade Towers and other high places, whence the "All Clear" came to the ears of many an anxious mother with bairns clustering around her as the sweetest, the most comforting music she had ever heard.

When it was all over, the bugler-boys were driven to their respective homes, and restored, in all the exuberant joy of their gallant young souls, to their proud, but none the less anxious, parents.

All sorts and conditions of boys took part in this service—cadets, scouts, shop-boys, messengers, schoolboys, any who could blow a bugle. A proportion came in uniform, the bulk in plain clothes. It is to the credit of the British school system that they all appeared to know some drill. That was demonstrated one night at Scotland House when, the Bugler Officer being temporarily absent, the

lads got a bit noisy, and a Staff Officer suddenly appeared in the doorway.

"'Shon!" shouted the acting-sergeant—a veteran of fourteen—in a fashion that would have done credit to a Guards' Sergeant-Major, and there was a quite professional click of heels as the lads came to "Attention."

Some very little chaps were amongst those who gave this service. One squad was wholly composed of pupils at the Newport Military Training Schools, Westminster, who were regularly turned out of their beds on a "Readiness," and, under the command of a Special Constable, marched to Scotland House. They were there in ten minutes, and the Night Staff Officer breathed more freely when he knew that they had reached the best cover that the building afforded.

Very little boys, we have said, some of them were. But never was one of them known to funk. Not even when the murder-machines were directly overhead or, as happened in several of the Divisions, when the crash of exploding bombs and falling buildings filled the air around them.

Association with men of other services who did brave work on these test occasions has won for them from the Special Constables an undying respect; but first in their affections will ever be the buglers. We hope that all those brave British boys may have the proud satisfaction of telling the stirring story to their own children.

CHAPTER XV

THE ANTI-GERMAN RIOTS

"Laws are not masters, but servants, and he rules them who obeys them."—W. H. BEECHER.

OVER twenty years ago the conditions established by a dispute in an important antipodean city were such that the Government of the day was afflicted with what a critic at the time called a "calculated panic." It got, or affected to get, what in the Boer War was called the "jumps," but what in the greater conflagration of which the embers are still hot came to be described as "getting the wind up." There had been no rioting, the police held the situation well in hand, but the Government thought proper to call out the military—*i.e.*, citizen troops.

"What about your men?" one company leader was asked when, after a journey by train from the country, he reported at the headquarters barracks.

"Practically all present, sir," was the reply.

"So I see by the numbers. You can rely upon them?"

"As much as I can on myself, sir."

"What precisely do you mean by that?"

"Simply, sir, that we don't like the duty. We

are ordered for it and we are here. If the police can't manage it, we shall keep order."

To a somewhat similar test were the Special Constables of London subjected when the anti-German riots broke out.

It is important to recollect that prior to the *Lusitania* crime there was no such rioting. If the people of London did not suffer the Germans gladly, at least they did not interfere with them or their property. Indeed, these enemy aliens were treated with a consideration amounting in many cases to a chivalrous compassion and tenderness which—judging by the reports of those lately liberated from Ruhleben—was in marked contrast with the treatment of British citizens whom the war caught in that home of kultur, Berlin. Germans here carried on business as bakers, barbers, and what not, without let or hindrance, and found more profitable than ever a field from which British trade rivals had removed themselves by volunteering for the fighting services. It was an anomalous state of things; but, as we heard one greatly tickled and cynical German express it, "so like the English!" That is how the Teuton regards kindness. With him it is the sign either of weakness or stupidity.

When, however, London read the newspaper posters announcing the cruel fate of the *Lusitania* and her helpless passengers, the horror of it went deep into the souls of our people, and some of them broke bounds. For the time, indignant impulse instead of the customary judgment and chivalry governed, with what result we know. Not merely

in the East End, but in parts of London which would be offended if you described them as the abode of the *prolétariat*, the manifestations took place.

This was the first real test of the loyalty of Special Constables to the high police principle which stands consistently for law and order, which refuses to admit that in any circumstances these should give place to mob-rule. For it may well be doubted whether amongst the thousands of Special Constables who did their duty so splendidly, who combated the fury of the crowds and protected the assailed Germans and their property, it would have been possible to find a man who did not heartily share the wholesome anger which provoked these riots.

Happily the Specials all knew better than the crowds. They knew that if business or private premises were wrecked the sufferers were entitled to compensation out of a fund to which the wreckers themselves, as ratepayers, contributed; they understood, therefore, that the mob's way of expressing resentment was a sort of scratching the nose to spite the face. This was a helpful knowledge, which the officers of the Force were careful to emphasise in exhortations to their men.

The determination founded upon it was, however, greatly reinforced by another circumstance. As the rioting proceeded, looters showed their ugly faces. It became evident that some of the crowd were out, not so much to punish the Germans, as to lay hands on their goods and chattels. The invigorating effect on police action produced by this made

assurance doubly sure. As indignant themselves as those whose lawless and wasteful methods they held in check, the Special Constables did their duty at all points, against both honest demonstrators and flagrant thieves, and they accepted a good deal of knocking about in the effort. The riots were everywhere either suppressed or adequately circumscribed till they burned themselves out. Few Germans—if our memory serve us—suffered any personal injury, although the "casualties" were 257, and 866 persons were arrested. Indeed, there were more broken heads, bruised bodies, and torn clothes amongst the Special Constabulary—who worked under the disadvantage of being in plain clothes—than amongst the rioters.

With the exception of A and C, all Divisions had local experience of riots. There were some trying situations in B, as demonstrations took place in 1915 at Fulham, Chelsea, and Walham Green, and continued daily from May 12 to 17. D had like situations to deal with, in Edgware Road and other parts. One Special who was knocked over attributes his downfall wholly to his being in plain clothes. The rescue by his officers would not have been easy had they not worn "a sort of uniform." E and F had a share of the general trouble, but no Division was called upon more frequently or more strenuously than G. Within its area there were daily manifestations, from May 12 to 14, 1915. There was another outbreak on June 8, 1916, and three more days of rioting, from July 7 to 9, 1917. The citizens of G are a deep-

feeling people, and there is good local cause for the dislike with which a malodorous section of the foreign residents is regarded. We are inclined to imagine that many of the Special Constables shared that dislike; but they did not for an instant falter in their police duty. Side by side with the Regular Police, they worked loyally for law and order, and did their best to prevent the damage done by angry people to over a hundred houses.

There is a large foreign element in the population of H Division, and the anti-German feeling manifested itself strongly at various points in May, 1915. From the 12th to the 17th strong bodies of Special Constables were employed in restoring order—for dwellings believed to be occupied by Germans were attacked—or as a reserve force, which stood by day and night so long as the Division Superintendent thought it necessary.

Owing to the confusion caused by the Auxiliary police being in plain clothes, some of the men of J, during the riots, "moved" on to a party of their own comrades. The error was discovered in time and there was no actual conflict. The incident served to accentuate the need of uniform. At Bethnal Green the anti-German feeling was profound and the rioting serious. A number of arrests had to be made there before order could be restored.

The demonstrations in K Division were marked by an energy which was wonderfully maintained day after day while the trouble lasted. Practically all parts were affected, and the shop-wrecking was particularly marked at Poplar, Limehouse, and

COMMANDERS











COMMANDER H. T. A. CHIDGEY (Lt.-Col.)

COMMANDER R. A. SIMSON, O.B.E.

COMMANDER C. TEMPERLEY, M.B.E.

COMMANDER R. BULLOCK, O.B.E.

COMMANDER C. W. MASTERS PATERSON.

West Ham. Plaistow, East Ham, Forest Gate, Ilford, and Isle of Dogs also had their *émeutes*, and the task of the Special Constables was a severe test of their physical endurance as well as of their fidelity to the principles of law. There were a good many stiff tussles; but, if we mistake not, none of the Specials were injured.

L Division got a big share of the work, for in L foreigners of all sorts are unpopular. There were conflicts in Lambeth Walk, Blackfriars Road, and Garden Row (London Road), and the Specials did not come out scatheless. One was so severely injured by a cowardly kick that he had to undergo an operation and to relinquish his police work for six months. Then, with great pluck, he returned to it. On May 4, 1916, Chief Inspector Keys, single-handed, restrained a crowd who were attacking a shop in China Walk, Lambeth. There was rioting in New Cut and in Walworth Road, where a small party of Special Constables faced and kept in check a crowd of about 3,000 angry people.

Public feeling ran high in the Borough, and it will not surprise the reader to know that on nine separate occasions Special Constables of populous M Division were called out when public demonstrations were made against river-side Germans. A very disagreeable duty was most conscientiously and effectively performed.

Stirring days and even more stirring nights did the anti-German riots bring to N. Many of the citizens of Stoke Newington, Islington, Tottenham, Edmonton, Walthamstow, and St. Ann's Road

demonstrated, and it took all the Police Force, Regular and Auxiliary, in the Division to meet the situations. They did it, and that the measures were not half-hearted may be gathered from the fact that on one night at Tottenham alone twenty-seven rioters were arrested.

Peckham, New Cross, East Dulwich, Camberwell, and Deptford were centres of activity during the riots, and Special Constables came from all parts of P Division to help much-tried comrades. When local rioters went to bed, some of the volunteer police who had held them in restraint were a long way from home—often after the ordinary transport services had stopped—and this involved weary tramps of several miles. On one occasion Knight's Hill men came on duty at Peckham at 4 p.m., and got home at 2 a.m. next day.

In R Division the chief troubles were at Deptford, Greenwich, Woolwich, and Plumstead. The Specials at each place co-operated cheerfully with the Regulars, furnished patrols, insured the maintenance of strong reserves, and stemmed the angry rushes. Several constables were injured by stones thrown at the windows of the attacked buildings.

There was also rioting in S Division. The Specials sent to assist the Regular Police had a sufficiently strenuous and wearisome time. Between Albany Street Police Station and Euston Railway Station there were big and excited crowds, mostly composed of women and boys. Shop-windows were broken and there was some looting. Demonstrations also occurred at Chiswick, Hammersmith, and

Shepherd's Bush (T Division), but in no cases were they very serious, and good-humour rather than force had the effect of restoring normal conditions.

At Battersea (Lavender Hill), Putney, and Wandsworth there were more or less serious disturbances in V Division in May, 1915, and like manifestations again at Wandsworth in June, 1916. At Kingston nothing more serious happened than the breaking of a German baker's shop-window, but the local unit was alert and ready during the period of anxiety. In both 1915 and 1916 serious trouble arose at Tooting Broadway, on the borders of V and W, and both Divisions had plenty to do while it lasted.

From May 12 to 17, 1915, W Division had to face anti-German riots. But for the effective help rendered by Special Constables the disturbances would have been much more serious and the damage more excessive. Battersea Park, Balham, Brixton, Tooting, Clapham, Thornton Heath, and Kenley were the localities affected. Over 160 shops or dwellings of enemy aliens, or of foreigners supposed to be such, were attacked. Windows were broken, but those who thought to use the opportunity for plunder were, thanks to the police, disappointed. It is estimated that £160 would cover the whole of the material damage done in this large area, and as no aliens suffered personal injury—the Special Constables did not wholly escape it—the efficiency of the police arrangements and efforts during the five or six days of popular excitement may be gauged. Perhaps the most ugly-looking riot was

one which occurred on Balham High Road, Clapham, where a crowd which seemed as resolute as it was angry tried to wreck a baker's shop. The local (Battersea Park) men were quickly reinforced from Tooting and Balham. When the assailants saw what a very strong hand the presence of Special Constables with the Regulars enabled the law to take, they admitted the power of organisation and dispersed to their homes.

There were sinister indications in the more populous parts of Y before the first outbreak, on May 13, 1915, for the people were exasperated by seeing Germans carrying on retail businesses rendered all the more profitable because many of their competitors had gone into the Army. Caledonian Road, Upper Holloway, Highgate, and Wood Green each got a good share of the trouble. As in other Divisions, there were many trying situations, but the Special Constables stood valiantly beside their comrades of the Regular Police, and the disorders were either repressed or their spread prevented. It was just a little flow of humour when an officer at Camden Town was "pleased to report that a good many windows of premises occupied by Germans were broken, in spite of the efforts of the Special Constabulary to prevent damage to property." On the 9th and 10th of the following September an outbreak was feared, but nothing serious happened. It was different in July of 1917, when, moved to anger by the murderous effects of air-raids, there was, first open talk of taking reprisal measures against an internment

camp in Cornwallis Road, Holloway, and next a hostile move on the camp. It is fortunate for the Germans there that the police were not caught napping. The angry crowd found themselves opposed by a strong force of Regular and Special Constables. There was some stone-throwing—amongst those hit on the head being Superintendent Evans—but no German suffered damage. Four evenings in succession the police protected the camp, and it was then left to its usual military guard. This duty well tested the mobility of Y, for the number of Special Constables employed during the danger period was considerable, and they came from all parts of the Division.

The Commissioner of Police (Sir Edward Henry) put his appreciation of the good service rendered in the following terms: "The Commissioner desires to express his grateful thanks to all ranks of the Special Constabulary, of whom about 11,000 were detailed daily for duty, for the efficient and valuable aid rendered by them to the Regular Constabulary on the occasion of the recent disturbances. In all instances their response to the call on their services was immediate, and they remained on duty as long as they were needed. The Superintendents of every Division in the Metropolitan Area are enthusiastic in their appreciation of the help they received, of the manner in which Special Constables performed their duty, and of their general deportment."

This narrative would not be complete if we wholly ignored another test—incidental to that regrettable episode, the short-lived police strike

of 1918. On the other hand, to discuss it here in detail would serve no useful purpose, and in such a discussion there are obviously mischievous possibilities. It is enough to say that when it was a question of leaving or not leaving London to the tender mercy of the joyous criminal, the Special Constables did not hesitate. They carried on—until the Regulars were ready to resume—in no spirit of hostility to their comrades of the stipendiary service, with whom in the anti-German riots and the air-raids they worked side by side, but in response to the promptings of the same sense of duty which originally induced them to accept police warrant cards and in fulfilment of the solemn covenant they had made with the community.

CHAPTER XVI

OBSERVATION POSTS—A RAID

"Watchman, what of the night?"—ISAIAH.

THERE are stages in the development of every healthy boy in which, successively, he keeps silkworms, breeds rabbits or white mice, collects postage-stamps, or does something else equally ephemeral.

The boy is father of the man, and when man goes to war he also has stages of enthusiasm and abandonment. Of this in the Great War we had many illustrations, but for the moment are concerned only with one—the "suspicious light" stage. Happily the "suspicious light" was a light that soon failed.

We passed with merciful speed from the period when the flicker caused by the dropping of a Venetian blind in a lighted room or—as actually occurred in North London—the coruscation produced by a lady standing between a mirror and a partly-closed blind and there combing her beautiful hair before going to bed, was proclaimed by an outside observer to be a message, in the Morse or some other code, to the enemy at sea, on a far hill, in another dwelling, up in a balloon, where you will.

Be the ground sufficient or insufficient, there undoubtedly was for a time a strong public impression that the enemy in our midst used lights in the hours of darkness in order to let his friends know something to our disadvantage.

It need not be pretended that War Office authorities had overlooked the likelihood of signals at a time when it was part of their business to provide against the possibility of a German invasion. On the contrary, suitable measures, on the coast and in London, had been taken; but the public was uneasy and insistent; and everybody—that is, everybody who is anybody—was nightly seeing "suspicious lights." Quite an elaborate scheme was ultimately made to detect and identify such lights, and to bring those responsible to their proper place —*vis-à-vis* with a firing party in the Tower.

As may be imagined, an honorary and enthusiastic Force of Special Constables furnished precisely the kind of men a Government anxious to oblige—and to keep down expenses—needed. Observation stations were established all over London. Ever willing to help, Sir Edward Ward agreed to man them, and with great good-humour the men detailed or who had volunteered for them started upon their tasks. At these, for weary months they put in long evenings, watching the stars twinkling and wondering whether they were "suspicious lights." Many uncanny flickerings were reported—suggesting that the fairies are still about London—but we do not recollect that other than "kindly lights" were seen—that any enemy lights were located. If

they were, the authorities kept secret alike that fact and the fate of the evil-doers.

We do not want, however, even to suggest that the effort was useless. The reason the enemy here did not send light signals to his friends coming our way by sea or air may be found in his knowledge that every movement of the sort was carefully watched and in his wholesome fear of the consequences. Meanwhile, the whole observation scheme was soon to demonstrate a new value.

As Mark Twain makes one of his characters say: "Providence don't fire no blank cartridges, boys." There was a prescience—may we call it ?—in the lights-detection project. Those engaged in it had just about reached the point of demonstrating that no enemy signalling was being done when the air-raids started. Thereafter, greatly developed and perfected, the organisation proved of indispensable value in the scheme of home defence.

"They'll get to London all right," was the prediction of Superintendent Evans, Y Division, when the Zeppelin activity began. He is amongst the rare prophets justified and honoured in his own time and country.

When the enemy showed that his arm was long enough to reach us, it became the chief duty of an observation station to look out for his approach and, once hostile aircraft were seen, to determine and report their position, for the information and guidance of those in charge at our aerodromes and at gun and searchlight stations. Sound and

important business this was. Nothing imaginative about it, and it was welcomed with patriotic fervour by the Special Constabulary.

A skilful naval officer, Lieutenant Restler, came to Scotland House one afternoon, met the Division Commanders, explained a scheme of development, accepted suggestions, and quickly established an essential concurrence of observers' efforts. With Lieutenant Restler in the plans then made was associated Commander Sladen, the able Chief of the London Fire Brigade, rightly anxious to use the developed organisation to insure the speedy reporting of fires. All over the metropolitan district observation stations were established, a few only in the west, but many in east, north-east, and south-east London.

Suitable high places were found, such as fire-brigade towers, belfries, and the roofs of high buildings. Constables picked from volunteers for their special knowledge or presumed aptitude for such duty were detailed to man them. What these men do not know about the joys of high-altitude fresh air is not worth learning. On winter nights particularly—those nights in the Zeppelin days, when " the moon shone clear and cold "—they felt their position keenly. Warm coats and woollen gloves did their part, but there never was much fat in a coupon, and it was something like the stomachic provision of an Arctic explorer that these men really needed.

" I used to be thankful when I got up," said the Headquarters Inspecting Officer, an active man who

dolefully admits his years, " but even more thankful when I got down."

Splendidly did the Special Constables stand it, and assiduity in the study of their work soon produced a corps of experts.

The direction came from a Central Bureau, established in Spring Gardens. The first work of the Bureau was, like that of the exterior posts, to look out for " suspicious lights," but it quickly adapted itself to the more important later work and achieved a high standard of efficiency. Carefully selected Special Constables from Headquarters Central Detachment, and some also from the several Divisions, were seconded from their units and formed a corps of their own at Spring Gardens, where the London County Council made three or four large rooms available. The Bureau was placed under the charge of Lieutenant-Commander Paget, who had the assistance of a number of skilled men, including Mr. W. G. Coles, a senior officer of the London Fire Brigade.

Suitable material and maps were obtained, and an extensive telephone system installed. The outlying observation stations were fitted with range-finding instruments. Bearings and angles of altitude were telephoned through to the Central Bureau; by the cross-readings thus obtained, and with the aid of plotting instruments, the Bureau was able to report in a very few seconds the position occupied by an enemy machine, and the height at which it was flying. These records were immediately transmitted to the headquarters of the London Air-

craft Defence Area, and also to the Central Sub-Command. Conflagration reports were sent to the headquarters of the Fire Brigade.

Every night the outer stations were called up for drill, and the exercise then done proved of great service when the enemy came. These drills were elaborated by the post officers, on lines suitable to local conditions. Those directed from headquarters were in the nature of a full-dress rehearsal of a Zeppelin raid. Two observing stations were selected and each gave reports of the movements of a phantom Zeppelin. With the aid of their instruments, the crew—as they were called—at the observation room plotted out on their maps the course of the raider, giving the exact position and height in feet, and reporting these readings to the Central Headquarters, with the frequent result that the phantom airship was "brought down in flames." This was amongst the pleasures of imagination in a not very amusing time.

To illustrate the practical usefulness of these drills, it may be mentioned that on many occasions when the Zeppelins came and their movements were reported by the stations, their altitude and position were ascertained in the observation room and at once passed on to General Headquarters. Notably was this the case in regard to the airships brought down at Cuffley and Potters Bar. In both instances the observing stations' reports enabled those charged with the defence to trace the exact course of the ships for many miles.

In June, 1917, His Majesty the King visited and

saw the working of the Bureau, in which he showed a profound interest. Other distinguished visitors included the Earl of Crewe, Lord Jellicoe, Admiral Wemyss, Sir Percy Scott, Admiral Parry, and Admiral Farquhar.

Some of the men at the observation posts became very clever hearers. One afternoon, while an officer was inspecting a post at Hainault observation station, Chadwell Heath (K), a Special Constable, famed for his alertness, suddenly exclaimed: "What's that? Why, there's a German aeroplane overhead."

All were instantly attentive, if a bit incredulous; but only the discoverer could identify the far-up noise, which all now heard, as the distinctive hum of the German. As no bombs were dropped then or during the night, it was assumed that the Special Constable was mistaken.

As a matter of fact he was not. The explanation came a few days later. It seems that a French pilot had brought over a captured German machine, and that, owing to some misunderstanding, the customary notice had not been given. It was this plane which the Special Constable heard and identified.

The value of the work done by the observation posts one can hardly put too high. The officer commanding one of our important anti-aircraft gun stations was frank in his praise when, on a visit to his station, we asked him whether he found it of practical service.

Quite regularly the observation posts in R, J,

and K Divisions were the first to sight the aerial enemy. Once thus caught, in a few minutes he was over gunfire, for the observers' reports, with correct bearings and a good shot at the altitude, went with lightning speed, via the Central Bureau, to the guns and searchlights.

An observation post established at Westminster was abandoned before the end of 1914, and A Division had no further work of that kind. In B there was a post in the Fire Tower, Fulham, and the Division supplied some men for Spring Gardens. At the Great Central Hotel, the Langham, and the Polytechnic, D had posts, while G manned a Fire Brigade Tower in Tabernacle Square and the Broad Street Station Water Tower.

At Buckhurst Hill, J Division, there was a useful post on the local Chapel Tower. At the outset there was only an evening service; but after the first daylight raid, on June 13, 1917, the post was manned continuously. During raids the six men on the open top took their chance of being hit by shrapnel, which repeatedly fell upon and damaged the chapel roof. The watchers here were amongst the most ardent in welcoming the issue of steel helmets. At Claybury there was a post in the Asylum Tower, which is nearly 500 feet above sea-level, and from which one gets a fine view of the Thames flats and the neighbourhood of Woolwich. Here also a day-and-night service was given, and the post was specially commended on several occasions for its smart detection of enemy craft.

The work of the Hainault post in K Division

kept 34 officers and men employed. Mr. Robert Stroud made available a tower at his residence, Ilford, for this work, and the whole service proved most useful, as Hainault is on a route often used by enemy aircraft bound for London. The post was manned night and day. At East Ham Palace and at Messrs. Bryant and May's, Bow, there were like posts, and the local stations insured that they were kept manned by suitable observers. Both did work of great public value when the enemy was in the air, and the same remark applies to a post at North Woolwich, installed on the roof of a building of the Western Electric Company.

In N Division there were many observation posts at the "suspicious lights" stage; but later the work was centred at High Beech and Edmonton, two stations where a continuous look-out was maintained. Men came from as far as Chingford to help man the High Beech post, associated with which was an important unit of the Air Force.

At Honor Oak, P Division, 23 officers and men manned a tower in the grounds of Tewkesbury Lodge, and the duty here was also valuable and well done. The observers attended only in the evening, but their eyrie was on the point of becoming a continuous service post when the armistice happily intervened. There was also a well-managed observation post at Bromley.

In R Division posts were established on the Royal Observatory, Greenwich, also at Falcon's Wood, and at Severn Droog Castle, both on Shooter's Hill. Only the last-named was continued throughout the

whole period of the war. Owing alike to position and to the splendid look-out it afforded, as from it one can see Windsor Castle and Epsom Racecourse, Severn Droog Castle—which by the way is a residence hardly amounting to a castle—was one of the posts most valued by the central and all other authorities charged with the defence of the city against enemy aircraft. The post, on a tower in the grounds, was manned at night from Eltham Station by men in whose training and practice no break was allowed; while at Lee Road Station there was a well-drilled squad, ready to reinforce and more particularly to provide for sustained observation should an air-raid occur in the daytime. When, during 1917, a strong and unbroken day-and-night service was asked for, Westcombe Park joined the others in holding the fort. During several of the enemy visitations, the work of this post was done at great peril. Not merely occasionally, but quite often, the top of the tower was hit by shrapnel or by flying splinters of shell, yet the men on it escaped. One night, during what was obviously an attack on Woolwich, a Zeppelin passed at a low altitude directly over the tower and dropped a bomb on either side. No great damage was done, and there was no break in the service. The Special Constables coolly stuck to their work, and continued faithfully to telephone the results of their scrutiny to the Central Observation Station at Spring Gardens.

In S Division there were observation posts at Hampstead, Elstree, and Barnet, and all but the first-named were maintained up to the armistice.

COMMANDERS











COMMANDER W. E. YOUNG, M.B.E. (Capt.)

COMMANDER G. J. SHAVE.

COMMANDER W. ST. JOHN FOX, M.B.E.

COMMANDER H. YERBURGH-BONSEY, M.B.E.

COMMANDER R. ADAMS, M.B.E.

An excellent service was maintained and useful reports supplied to Spring Gardens.

Early in 1915, V Division established like posts. These were at Wandsworth, Wimbledon, Kingston, Thames Ditton, Epsom, and East Molesey. They underwent the customary development, beginning as stations looking for "suspicious lights," and—some of them—going on to the more serious business of watching for hostile aircraft and reporting movements of those seen. In this connection particularly good work was done by a station on the racecourse at Epsom.

At Croydon, in W Division, an observation post was established at the Water Tower, in 1916, and from June, 1917, it was manned continuously, the men being supplied by the local station. At Sutton, in the same Division, like work was done at Langley Park reservoir, from the end of 1917. Both these posts were maintained up to the armistice.

In October, 1914, X Division organised lookout stations at high points within its area, and before the end of the year this service kept 72 men daily employed. Those early points included the Ellerslie Towers (at the reservoir), Ealing's Museum Terrace, and Church Terrace, Harrow; and the Maria Grey Training College, Kilburn. Similar posts were manned at the Gramophone Works, Hayes, and at Ruislip the following year, and the number of men daily employed rose to 287. There were alternate discontinuations and resumptions of work at the same or near-by points; but whenever and wherever it was thought necessary by the Admiralty

or other controlling authority, Special Constables were found for the work, and all concerned developed a fine capacity in its performance. Rear-Admiral Parry paid an official visit, in November, 1917, to a post at the Church Tower, Harrow, and his recorded comment included the words, "Great ingenuity displayed in fittings. A case of unavoidable material difficulties circumvented successfully."

In November, 1915, an observation post was set up in the tower at the house of Dr. Moore, Windmill Hill, Enfield, Y Division, and duty from 8 p.m. till midnight was done until June, 1917, when the watch was made continuous. Enfield station found the men and well maintained a service the day portion of which was only dispensed with a few weeks before the armistice.

* * * * * *

How do you think a raid looks from an observation post? The answer is given in the following extracts from an account written at the time by Special Constable Hunter, one of the squad at Severn Droog Castle Tower, Shooter's Hill:

"At ten o'clock our Sergeant pays us a visit. He brings the latest war-news and checks the entries in our log-book. As we chat in a dreamy sort of way, we hear a shout from the man on duty at the top, 'Aerodrome lights up.' He has seen the landing lights of the aerodrome across the valley, and he knows it to be a bad sign. Before we can report, the telephone bell is ringing and O.R. (Central Observation Station) is saying that hostile aircraft have crossed the coast.

"Warning maroons are soon bursting high over London, and our eyes are searching the sky. Very soon, too, we see a vivid flash away to the north-east, quickly followed by other flashes, and by the time that elapses before the sound reaches us we know that it is gunfire twenty miles away. . . . Soon this is succeeded by flashes nearer us, and we realise that the enemy has broken through the outer ring of London's defences.

"Now hostile machines are approaching the city, and line after line of guns open fire. The noise and the flashes are nearing the river. Suddenly the searchlight near our tower breaks out, and the gun close by comes into action. The firing becomes more and more intense. Shrapnel is falling on the trees around us, and we are glad of the comfort of our tin-hats, although we know that only our heads are protected.

"Our gun follows the enemy up the river, and presently it is firing directly overhead. We can feel the old tower shake at every report, and the shells scream over us. We watch the heavens above the bursting point, in the hope of seeing the enemy.

"Now the searchlights for miles around are centred over the great city. There evidently the Gothas are. A great V-shaped flash comes up from the ground, followed by a crash, and we report, 'Bomb dropped 2791.' In a few seconds we know the fire brigade will be on the spot where the bomb fell.

"The guns are silent, more bombs drop, and we report them. Then a fire breaks out and that is

notified. (We heard afterwards that in eight seconds the brigade was warned.)

"The 'phone rings—just at midnight—and the Station Inspector asks if he shall send up the relief. 'No,' we say, 'we'll stick it out.' While the Inspector is talking the guns begin to speak again. Away to the south-east the enemy is making his escape.

"Shells are bursting high in the sky. Once more the shrapnel is falling around us. Occasionally there is a shriek, as a large piece of shell crashes and clatters among the trees.

"There is an interval of quiet, and two of our comrades who had been caught in the barrage on their way to the tower join us, smilingly remarking upon the perfect beauty of the night. Then there is joyous music in the air. The buglers are sounding the 'All Clear.'"

CHAPTER XVII

THE AIR-RAIDS

"What would be the security of the good if the bad could at pleasure invade them from the sky? . . . A flight of northern savages might hover in the wind and light with irresistible violence upon the capital of a fruitful region."—*Rasselas.*

In the fulness of time—a period not to be mistaken, we hope, for the Greek Kalends—the authorities of the Department whose business it is may, in an adequate official publication, tell Londoners the full story of the air-raids. So far the only details vouchsafed, beside an official statement of figures, are those contained in the admirable review of the works of units under his command, written by Lieutenant-Commander S. Sladen, R.N., who lately retired from the control of the London Fire Brigade. Even this document is not in print for public purchase or circulation; but the newspapers have given extracts from it, to the enlightenment of citizens. For the people were kept in ignorance during the war, lest publication would prove guiding knowledge to an enemy anxious to correct his mistakes and thus reach objectives which he almost invariably missed.

Good reasons are given by Commander Sladen for the view that it was the purpose of the enemy to burn London. Not for worlds would we put it past him. We may all agree with the Commander and still think that the enemy's design was also to kill for the sake of the killing in which his cultured soul delighted; and, of course, to create panic. To make the British capital untenable for its own people, to keep the population in a continuous state of alarm, to dislocate its industry, and to establish in these concurrent circumstances the conditions under which the scourged and beaten Briton would graciously ask permission to kiss the chastening hand of the awful Kaiser—may one not assume this to be a rough outline of the pleasant Potsdam programme? Of the tragic events incidental to the endeavour to carry it out our citizens would, we think, like to hear much more than has yet been told, softly irradiated as that has been by the newspaper reports of certain rent questions raised and of compensation suits which followed the destruction of house and other property.

The Special Constabulary of London—Metropolitan and City joined loyally in the work—had the much-prized honour of standing between the enemy and some of his purposes. While the soldier at his gun or in the air faced the invader, checked him at the nation's gateways, and beat him off if he got through into its home; while the gallant firemen guaranteed that our savage foe would not be permitted to burn us out—to both efforts, we have seen, the Special Constabulary

observation posts valuably contributed—and while the ambulance service did its noble work of saving life and ameliorating pain, the Police Force, Regular and Auxiliary, in every nook and corner of the 700 square miles of the Metropolitan District, gave to the citizens just that help, assurance, and comfort which the circumstances called for—gave it at all costs, and regardless of personal peril from bombs or shrapnel, when the call was to the blood of the race, quite in the same spirit as the soldier gave service and faced death on the field of battle.

We have already indicated what the work meant at the air-raid shelters, and do not, we think, make too high a claim for the value of the moral influence which that quiet lead in sterling courage meant to crowds, in which—particularly when largely composed of persons whose limbs were not "made in England"—there were always the elements of panic. Further than that, wherever bombs fell, amongst the first on the scene were the Special Constables, often with complete ambulance or rescue equipment; and no service to the dead, the injured, the imprisoned, or the homeless which the heartless business called for but was freely and capably rendered.

There were in all thirty-two actual raids on London; but the enemy's aircraft crossed the south or south-east coast over eighty times. Eighty-six official warnings went out, and on a number of other occasions Commanders and station chiefs were called to their posts, for the portents were adverse and the need for speedy mobilisation was considered

probable. Mobilisation meant, in anticipation of the "Take Cover" order, manning the shelters, the aggregate of which, in the Metropolitan Police Area, we estimate at about 1,700, while the approximate number of people they would hold we may safely put at 1,500,000. One would not be far out in assuming that on a raid night something like a million of people used these shelters. There were warnings (first stage), and mobilisation (second stage), on nights when no "Take Cover" order (third stage) was found necessary, the enemy having been driven off. But if we reached the third stage, then from 22,000 to 24,000 Special Constables would be on duty; for, in addition to the men of the Divisions and the Headquarters units, the L.G.O. Detachment mustered its full strength, while some 1,800 men of the General Post Office Detachment, over 600 serving in the Office of Works, and almost the whole strength (about 2,500) of the private firms' attested men, were at their posts. In point of numbers, then, it will be seen that on this service was engaged no mean section of London's manhood, robust as it was willing, although not of the age thought fit for the trenches. A grateful London will never forget that.

The enemy, we have said, got through to London on thirty-two occasions, but he was in the coastal counties probably twice as often. To the strain of the necessary activity when he was actually here must be added that of expectancy and preparation when he was on our side of a sea which, since flying became possible, no longer completely "served

(England) in the office of a wall." When the enemy's arrival in London seemed imminent, or even when it was known that he was stirring in his lair on a likely night for a crossing, our defensive and auxiliary services "got busy," as the Americans say. As all know, dark nights were the likely ones for the Zeppelins, while moonlight favoured the aeroplanes. Given fair weather, then, once the enemy got going with both classes of machines, neither darkness nor light was in itself security against his coming. On fifty-eight of the eighty-six occasions when official warnings went to the Special Constabulary there was a general order to mobilise.

That wicked satirist, Sydney Smith, in reviewing Madame de Staël's "Delphine," remarked that the "last two volumes are redundant and drag their wounded length." Fearful of incurring some such rebuke, we are compelled to be brief in here giving some details of each raid. We shall, however, record the salient facts as to dates, localities, casualties, and material damage, so far as we have been able to obtain them. We do not think that there are many errors; we know that there are omissions, for the ground covered is vast, the records scanty, and —such as they are—not always procurable. We shall meekly accept criticism that the narrative, although based on singularly lurid material, is insufficiently picturesque, if only it be conceded that we present nothing gruesome, If for no other reason, a decent reserve is befitting for the sake of those who weep.

CHAPTER XVIII

IN THE EARLY ZEPPELIN DAYS

"An ill-favoured thing, sir; but mine own."—TOUCHSTONE (for Count Zeppelin).

THE enemy had on seven occasions dropped bombs in England before any of the Zeppelins with which he opened his campaign penetrated into the Metropolitan Police District.

On the dark night of May 31—June 1, 1915, from the north-east, the first airship came through. Seven people were killed and thirty-five injured in this raid, which damaged the railway goods depot at Bishopsgate (City). The Divisions more directly affected were H, J, K, and N. Two bombs fell at Leytonstone (J), without doing serious damage. (On two later occasions the little town had a similar experience.) No fewer than twenty-five bombs fell between High Street, Shoreditch, and Christian and Ducket Streets, Stepney (H), where two people were killed and ten injured. Much damage was done to property. In seven thoroughfares of Stoke Newington (N), the enemy left his mark. Three of the ten bombs which exploded in the locality landed in Cowper road, killed two people, and damaged three dwellings. In other streets of Stoke Newing-

ton five citizens were injured and house property was damaged.

Kent and Essex were visited on the nights of June 4-5 and eight people were injured; and on August 12-13 Essex got some bombs, in a raid which killed six and injured twenty-four people.

On the night of August 17-18, Kent, Essex, and London suffered. Ten persons were killed and forty-eight injured. In this raid Leyton (J Division) fared ill. There was spirited local work to be done, and how well it was accomplished is indicated by the fact that Special Constable W. A. Goodman, of Leyton, was awarded the certificate of the Carnegie Heroes' Fund for his brave conduct that night. Walthamstow and Lea Bridge Road (N) were also bombed, ten people being injured and no fewer than 326 houses damaged.

A raid on the night of September 7-8 was a bad one for the Mid-London district. Eighteen people were killed and thirty-eight injured, while a good deal of house property was destroyed. The hall of the Worshipful Company of Butchers, in Bartholomew Close, was wrecked, and amongst the places damaged were the Examination Hall of the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons, Holborn; the Benchers' Buildings, Gray's Inn Road; and Farringdon Street Railway Station. Bombs were distributed over the northern portions of R and P Divisions, the localities directly affected being Woolwich, Greenwich, and Deptford (where damage was done to the Council Chamber and the L.C.C. School), Blackheath, Clifton Hill, Bermondsey, and New

Cross (where a section of the permanent way on the line to Brighton was broken up). In getting away, the raiders seem to have hurriedly unloaded, as fifty-one bombs were thrown in the north-border district, at Enfield Highway and Cheshunt. Twelve of the green-houses—fitting outposts of the "Fort of London"—in this lovely part of the metropolis were damaged, and ninety small houses; but the residents escaped personal injury.

The raiders had merely said "Au Revoir," for they were back at ten o'clock the same night (September 8), when they dropped twenty-eight incendiary and twenty-one explosive bombs, killed twenty-six people, injured ninety-four others, and damaged 336 sets of premises. The City of London got it badly that night. Material damage estimated at not less than a million and a half sterling was done, as the incendiary bombs caused several fires and rich warehouses were burnt out. A motor-bus was struck in Liverpool Street and three men killed. Three little girls and two boys were killed in Clerkenwell Road. An explosive bomb fell near the Alexandra Hospital for Children, Queen's Square, Bloomsbury, and shattered the doors, window-frames, and windows of the institution. The children were unhurt. The National Hospital for the Paralysed and Epileptic was damaged. The Royal General Dispensary, Bartholomew Close, got some of the force of a bomb which fell in this locality, both the building and its contents being damaged. At St. Bartholomew's Hospital close by 1,200 squares of glass were shattered. Four

bombs fell within E Division. The Penny Bank at Holborn was hit and three people killed. A bomb passed through the roof of a baker's shop and buried itself in sacks of flour in the basement, without exploding. Another fell in High Street, Shoreditch (H), wrecked an omnibus, and killed six and injured twelve people. This missile did considerable damage to the water, gas, and electric mains, and to adjacent buildings.

The raiders got to Essex on the nights of September 11-12 and 12-13. There were no casualties.

Then the moon checked the Zeppelin depredations, and it was not until the dark night of October 13-14 that enemy air-machines were again heard over London. No fewer than seventy-one people were killed in this raid, while the injured numbered 128. E Division got the full force of the enemy's venom. Seventeen persons were killed and twenty-one injured in Wellington Street; three were killed and fifteen injured outside the Strand Theatre. Bombs fell round about the island on which stands the office of the *Morning Post*, Strand. The Lyceum Theatre, the Strand Theatre, and the Victoria Club were all damaged. The enemy's hatred of the law appeared to be exemplified in this raid, for the Law Courts were damaged on the west front and the new extension. Lincoln's Inn suffered even more severely than did Gray's Inn in a previous raid, as fourteen of its buildings, including the Chapel, were damaged. On the other side of the river thirteen bombs fell at Woolwich (R Division). The officers' quarters and other buildings at the Royal Artillery

and Grand Depot Barracks were a good deal knocked about. An explosive bomb fell on the Queen Elizabeth Cottage Almshouses, Greenwich Road, badly damaging the chapel and some buildings where the poor were housed. A house was demolished at Blackheath, and a woman seventy years of age was amongst the severely injured. Two incendiary bombs fell on Creek Bridge wharf, Greenwich. H Division got three bombs, which injured seven people—in Leman Street and Prince's Square.

There were no more visits that year, but early in 1916 the enemy was back in England. He reached Kent on March 5-6 and Essex on March 31, but there were not, we think, any casualties.

On April 2-3 Zeppelins again got to London. In that raid the Germans killed thirteen and injured twenty-four of our people, the victims falling at widely-separated points in a murderous progress from the coast. It might easily have been worse, but no fewer than ninety of the bombs fell on open ground at Waltham Holy Cross (N Division). A farmhouse there was slightly damaged and some gratuitous ploughing done.

The Midland Counties had several visits before, on April 25-26, London was again reached—in a raid which did personal injury to only one citizen. On the next night the enemy was in Kent, and unloaded his stuff with his accustomed glee, without, however, killing or injuring anybody. Then followed a succession of raids in the Northern Counties and in Scotland before, on August 1, and again on the

following night, the raiders were back in Kent, neither visit being marked by a casualty.

In the small hours of August 25 the enemy scored against us. He killed twenty-four and injured forty people, besides doing much damage to property. His first missile was dropped in London at 1.30 a.m., and he threw altogether eleven explosive and forty-two incendiary bombs, damaging 163 sets of premises in the south and south-eastern parts of the Metropolitan District. R Division had by far the worst of this. Bombs fell at Greenwich, Blackheath (where two persons were killed), Plumstead, Eltham, and Deptford. Greenwich Road Railway Station was completely demolished. Among the killed were fifteen soldiers in an Army Service Depot at Deptford. At Mill Hill four persons were killed. In one of the dwellings destroyed at Eltham the five occupants, including a father and mother and their little daughter (aged ten), were killed. A number of Eltham people were badly hurt and were taken to the hospital. An explosive bomb damaged a residence at Shooter's Hill. Some Deptford Green buildings were affected, amongst those hit being St. Nicholas' Church.

On September 2-3 the enemy again reached London. Four people were killed and twelve injured, but it proved a costly adventure for the invader, as one of the machines was brought down at Cuffley. Y Division will always be specially remembered because of the Zeppelins destroyed within its territory—one at Cuffley, another at Potters Bar. Each was a very big occasion in the

Division's history, and on each a prompt and spirited service, precisely of the kind required, was given. There is no unit at Cuffley, but the Enfield, Potters Bar and East Barnet men were quickly on the ground, and comrades from other stations were at their heels, for the whole Division strength was on duty. Rarely has there been such a night in London, which went wellnigh mad with joy and satisfaction at the complete success of the intrepid Captain Leefe Robinson's attack on the huge airship. She carried a crew of sixteen, all of whom were killed.

The police work at Cuffley itself was strenuous enough on the spot and lasted long after a military detachment had taken local charge. It needed all the rest of the available men of Y, reinforced by the Headquarters Central Detachment, and by detachments from other Divisions, to keep the thoroughfares. For that night all roads led to a scene which had an irresistible attraction for the whole London world and all the vehicles that world could muster. For days—perhaps we should say for weeks—it was much the same, long after the dead Germans had been buried and the ghastly *débris* got out of sight.

Colonel H. de Watteville is the authority for saying that ten other raiders saw the burning airship dropping to earth, and that the sight was too much for them. In that raid N Division got twenty-three bombs. Seventeen of them fell at Enfield, where forty buildings were damaged. Edmonton got the remainder, and gave them appropriate reception and sepulchre in a sewage farm.

Disastrous to us was the Zeppelin raid on Sunday

morning, September 24, when forty lives were lost and injury done to 130 people. On that occasion forty-two incendiary and twenty-five explosive bombs were dropped within the metropolitan area, and damage was done to 219 sets of premises. The enemy came from the south, and W Division suffered most. A bomb wrecked a tramcar, laden with passengers, which was standing outside Streatham Hill Station. Five men were instantly killed and two were injured. The booking-office, the cloak-room, and the waiting-room at the station were destroyed. The house of Inspector Ward, of the Criminal Investigation Department, in Beechcroft Road, Streatham Hill, was struck. The Inspector was so badly injured that he died in the hospital to which he was taken; his daughter was killed on the spot, and his wife was seriously injured. Damage was done to property in Streatham and Brixton roads as far north as Kennington—L Division—and the Kennington Theatre was rattled by a bomb which fell in the local park. Lairway bound, the raiders unloaded in N Division. Two people were killed and five injured near Leyton, where nearly two hundred buildings (including the Police Station) were damaged. Islington also received unwelcome attention, but nobody was injured.

The Zeppelins were over London again on the night of October 1-2, and once more a machine—navigated by the German expert Matthi—was brought down in Y Division, this time at Potters Bar. Matthi and his crew of eighteen all perished.

Somewhat similar were the duties and experiences of Special Constables to those of a month previously at Cuffley. At Potters Bar, however, we had a unit of Special Constables who, to their great satisfaction, found work brought right to their doors. Indeed, the Zeppelin narrowly missed falling on the house of their Inspector. Again there was a public rush to the scene—through the fog, followed by rain, of a most disagreeable morning. The men of Y, helped by a unit of the Headquarters Central Detachment and detachments from other Divisions, were particularly busy. Wet, muddy, and bedraggled men they were for long weary hours. Cheshunt (N) again suffered in this raid. Fifty bombs were flung into the flower-growing area, forty greenhouses and 352 dwellings were damaged, but, as in the like visitation of the previous year, no injury was done to life or limb.

That the enemy could, in conditions favouring him, reach London in an aeroplane by daylight he demonstrated on November 28. Only one machine came. It dropped bombs near Victoria Station (A Division), and got away scatheless. Little damage was done, and we had no further visits that year.

CHAPTER XIX

FROM DARKNESS TO LIGHT

"The moon shines bright. On such a night as this——"
—*Merchant of Venice.*

Up to this point London rejoiced most when the moon was brightest; henceforth it had good reason to regard the moon as an ally of our murderous foe. For we had reached the period of the aeroplane, which loved the light.

The 1917 aerial campaign against England opened on March 1, when aeroplanes came as far as Kent, into which county they again penetrated on the 16th and 17th of the same month, and again on April 5, with slight injury to us.

On May 7 they got to London, and it was the turn of the N and Y Divisions. Explosive bombs fell in Stoke Newington Road and in Holloway Road. At Newington Green Mansions a citizen was killed and two other people injured. A water-main was smashed in Highbury Fields. In both Divisions the police, Regular and Auxiliary, had an anxious and laborious night.

On May 23 Zeppelins were again over Essex, and a man was killed. On the 25th of the same month no fewer than ninety-five people, including eighteen

soldiers, were killed, and many others injured in an aeroplane raid on Kent, in which the enemy spent his fury at Folkestone. He did not come to London. Essex and Kent were invaded on June 5, when thirteen people were killed and thirty-four injured.

Then the murder-masters scored heavily. The ever-memorable daylight raid took place on June 13, when Margate, Essex, and London were attacked by aeroplanes. Our death-roll bore no fewer than 162 names, while 432 people were injured. The City suffered again. Four explosive bombs fell on Liverpool Street Station, where sixteen people were killed and thirteen injured. Twelve railway carriages were wrecked and 100 feet of platform demolished. H Division was called upon under very pathetic circumstances, for a bomb struck the L.C.C. School in Upper North Street, Stepney, and killed sixteen children—nine boys and seven girls—besides injuring thirty-one others. The Royal Mint was hit and damaged by a bomb which killed four and injured thirty people. The Division acknowledges the fine help received on that dreadful occasion from a squad of the Headquarters' Central Detachment under Inspector—now Commander—T. Mordaunt Snagge. In all seventeen bombs fell in H that day. Twenty-two of its residents are included amongst the killed, while ninety-eight others were injured. Extensive damage was done to property—indeed, forty-three houses were completely demolished. While hurrying to his duty, Special Constable Stevens, of Leman Street, saw a badly injured man lying on the pavement.

When he had safely lodged the sufferer in the hospital and informed the man's relations, Mr. Stevens hastened to his station, there to give meritorious explanation of his late arrival, and without further ado join in the work in hand. In like spirit did the Special Constable everywhere give service under fire. An incipient panic in the air-shelter at the London, Tilbury, and Southend Railway Depot was promptly met and suppressed on the same occasion by a party of H Special Constables under Inspector Pearson.

On June 16 to 17 Zeppelins were again in Kent, and five lives were lost. On July 4 the enemy got as far as Essex, and the casualty list shows seventeen killed.

We now come to the sensational daylight raid of July 7 when, as one commentator bluntly puts it, "the German fighting planes caught the defence napping." Between twenty and thirty enormous Gothas were engaged in this expedition, appeared to come—via Margate—as they liked and to do as they liked. They left only after getting rid of their death-dealing missiles, consisting of 3¼ tons of bombs—sixty-six incendiary and forty-one explosive—and, to quote again the same commentator, "the wonder is that not more damage was done." The raiders did not hurry, and the one gallant British aviator who met them in the air died heroically in an unequal fight. In all, fifty-eight people were killed and 193 injured, while 903 sets of premises were damaged. The first bomb fell at 10.36 a.m., and we owe much to the fact that a number of the bombs did not explode.

Right over Central London, every part of which in the broad daylight was easily distinguishable, the enemy came and the City suffered badly. On this occasion the General Post Office was hit, the upper floors of the Central Telegraph Office being demolished. The military sentry was killed. Damage was again done to the Butchers' Hall, also (in St. Pancras Road) to the London Volunteer Headquarters—which was hit by one of our shells three months later—Leadenhall Market, The Ironmongers' Hall, and the Custom House.

The Divisions directly affected were E, G, H, J, K, N, and Y, on the north side of the Thames, and P on the other side, as bombs fell as far south as Peckham. The extent of the area over which the invaders operated may be realised when we mention that damage was done in St. Bartholomew's Close, Cox's Court, Little Britain, Aldersgate Street, Golden Lane, Finsbury, Bread Street, Cheapside, Whitecross Street, St. Pancras Road, Euston Road, Stoke Newington, Tottenham, Edmonton, Chingford, Shoreditch, Tooley Street, Fenchurch Street, Leadenhall Street, Lime Street, Bermondsey, Holloway, Peckham, Limehouse, Holborn, Old Street, City Road, Hackney, Haggerston, Bow, Southwark, and Hoxton.

One man was killed and several injured in St. Bartholomew's Close; two men were killed and several injured in Golden Lane; a woman was killed in Weston Street, Bermondsey; a man was killed and three injured at St. Pancras Road; six men and a woman were killed in Boleyn Road, Stoke Newington—N Division—where over fifty buildings were

wrecked. At Somers Town, Y Division, great damage was done to a railway goods station, while a railway depot at Battle Bridge Road also suffered. The windows at Guy's Hospital Medical School were broken and the patients had a narrow escape. Six people were killed and nine injured by two bombs which fell on the roadway at Tower Hill.

This was one of the occasions on which Scotland House direction of mobile Special Constables had to be strictly controlled by the realisation that, bad as the situation was at the moment at any given point, ten minutes later it might be worse at another. Sir Edward Ward had probably the stiffest task set to him during the war; but, as was remarked at the time, the Special Constable was ubiquitous. And he was always smart, plucky, practical, and resourceful.

On July 22 aeroplanes were in Essex and thirteen people were killed. On August 13 the same county was again visited, the enemy coming via Margate. The death-roll bears thirty-four names. On August 28 and September 3 Kent was invaded; on the first occasion twelve people were killed.

On September 4-5 the enemy was once more over London, and E Division knew it. An enemy machine which had come from the south crossed the river, and was plainly seen as it passed the Strand. Flying directly over the Law Courts, it went towards the north-west, dropping bombs all the way; nineteen people were killed and seventy-one injured in this raid. The enemy unloaded thirty-three explosive bombs and damaged 405 sets of premises. Charing

Cross Hospital Medical School was badly damaged by an explosive bomb which fell in Agar Street; the missile killed two men and a woman, and seriously injured ten other persons. The Little Theatre (in the Adelphi) was hit, 270 feet of the Embankment torn up, a tramcar wrecked, and three statues demolished. Close to Cleopatra's Needle—endangered by several raids—a bomb fell that night and damaged the base of the obelisk. The buildings affected in and around the Strand included the Hotel Cecil, the Savage Club, and the Ministry of Munitions. E Division had its hands full.

By a bomb which fell in Tichborne Street (F Division) a woman was killed outright and a man so badly injured that he died two days later. On his way home the Zeppelin unloaded in S Division. Several persons were injured in Ainger Road, Primrose Hill, and a number of houses damaged. R Division had earlier got some of the trouble. Three Gotha bombs damaged War Office property in Hatton Road, Woolwich Common, and another damaged the West Lodge at the Royal Military Academy and ten dwellings. Seven other bombs fell in the Woolwich District, injuring several persons. Five bombs dropped at Blackheath, where a woman was killed and 124 houses damaged. What a strange piece of fortune it was that on the morning of September 4 the last German was removed from the Prisoners of War Concentration Camp, K Division, and that on the night of that day a bomb demolished the camp!

An extensive area was covered by the raiders

when they opened what is called their Harvest Moon aeroplane attack on September 24-25. The murderers killed twenty-one people, badly injured many others, and damaged 317 sets of premises. In Southampton Row (E Division) an explosive bomb fell opposite the Bedford Hotel, with appalling consequences, for twelve people—one of them a woman—were killed. No. 9 Gallery of the Royal Academy was much damaged, and also, although less seriously, were other galleries and the Anatomical School. The Royal Society, Burlington House, the Civil Service Commission, the Royal Thames Yacht Club, the Turf Club, and the Berkeley Hotel (C Division) all suffered. So also, in the Piccadilly area, did the houses of high-placed people, including the Duke of Devonshire, Lady Wernher, Mr. H. Burdett-Coutts, M.P., Lord Wimborne, the Marquis of Salisbury, the Marquis of Zetland, Lord Faringdon, the Earl of Yarborough, the Duke of Rutland, Lord Hillingdon, Lord Northcliffe, Lord Leith, Sir R. W. B. Jardine, Lady Northcote, Lord Wolverton, Earl Spencer, Lady Francis Sharp Powell, and Mr. Horatio Bottomley, M.P.

C Division was very busy that night. In its Soho area (Edward Street) three houses were smashed and others badly damaged. Thither the Commander made his way, and found an aged man, covered with fragments of plaster, seated in a ruined building, what was left of its roof lying across a settee. "What are you doing here?" asked the astonished officer. "Oh, I'm the caretaker," was the rueful reply, "and I thought it my duty to stay."

L Division had a terrible time in this raid. A man and a woman were killed in Coburg Road and three persons injured. In Marcia Road two men were killed outright and ten other persons had to be taken to a hospital, where two succumbed. A 4-inch gas main was smashed, and extensive damage done to surrounding property. Sergeant Carlisle was the first to give aid in Marcia Road. On his arrival he saw a man lying on the doorstep, examined him, and found him dead. Close by was another, bleeding badly. After applying first-aid treatment, which probably saved the sufferer's life, the Sergeant took him to a hospital. In Coburg Road a woman was killed and a man so terribly injured that he died soon afterwards. Bombs were also dropped in the Old Kent Road, Odell Street, and Mina Road, same Division. At New Cross (P) a man and a woman were killed. Ten incendiary bombs fell at Deptford (R) and burnt themselves out without causing conflagration. Eleven persons were more or less seriously injured by a bomb which fell in Millwall (K Division). Islington and Canonbury (N) were also bombed, but no damage was done. On this occasion also the Westminster Abbey Choir House, Little Dean's Yard (A Division), was damaged by a bomb.

Next night, in the brilliant moonlight, the enemy returned to Kent and London, and the casualties *en route* were nine killed and twenty-three injured. There was little damage to property. Four nights later (September 28) the Home Counties were visited, but nobody was hurt.

On the following—a Saturday—night the enemy arrived in force at half-past nine and spent several hours here. He killed fourteen and injured eighty-seven people. Twenty-two explosive bombs were dropped and damage was done to 929 sets of London premises. L Division had an excess of the raiders' attention. It got the first bomb near Lambeth Police Station at 9.36 p.m., and at 12.52 a.m. (Sunday) a bomb fell on the north siding at Waterloo Station, wrecking four floors of offices and stores and over twenty pieces of rolling stock. Another bomb fell on the south side of the main line, damaging the permanent way, a signal-box, and the roofs of platforms. It is remarkable that there were no casualties at the great railway centre. Bethlehem Hospital for the Insane, Lambeth Road, had a narrow escape, for a bomb fell on the lawn and did a good deal of damage. The building was damaged again on December 19 of the same year. Houses were wrecked in Mead Row, Westminster Bridge Road, and Renfrew Road. Kennington Police Station was amongst the buildings damaged. L Division Special Constables and their ambulance coadjutors had to work through four exciting hours under gunfire, and Chief Inspector (later Commander) Morton did fine work conveying rescue parties in his car.

In Y Division, the Eaglet public-house, Seven Sisters Road, was hit, and demolished; three persons were killed and twenty-eight injured. In K the Poplar General Hospital was damaged. N got bombs at Canonbury. Other places damaged in this raid were H.M. Office of Works, Horse Guards Parade,

Whitehall; St. Pancras Infirmary, Dartmouth Park Hill, and King's College for Women, Kensington. Several of those killed in this raid met their cruel fate in Albany Road, Camberwell (P Division), where a number of bombs fell. In the same Division damage was done in Glenview Road, Lewisham. As far west as Putney (V Division) the raiders got. Two bombs fell on the Lower Common and two persons were killed.

All this was on Saturday night and Sunday morning. On the evening of the Sunday (September 30), aided by a perfect moon in a cloudless sky, the raiders were over us at 8 o'clock. This time fourteen people were killed and thirty-eight injured. Within the London district thirteen explosive bombs were dropped, damaging 495 sets of premises. The barrage fire was terrific, and our shells hit a number of buildings, including the King's College Hospital for Women, Campden Hill Road, Kensington; the Harold Fink Private Hospital, Park Lane; the Royal Hospital for Incurables, West Hill, Putney; and the Third London Military Hospital, Trinity Road, Wandsworth. A bomb fell at Edmonton (N) but did no harm; but by one dropped at Woolwich (R) twenty houses were damaged.

On the last of the Harvest Moon series of five raid nights (October 1-2), eleven persons were killed, and the occasion was marked by the damage done by anti-aircraft shells. The buildings affected included Middle Temple Hall, two wards of the Military Hospital at Shooter's Hill (R Division), and St. Joseph's Retreat on Highgate Hill (Y Divi-

sion). A citizen was killed and many houses damaged at Highbury (N). That night the energies of V Division were called upon under remarkable circumstances. An anti-aircraft shell struck the Grosvenor Road railway-bridge at Queen's Road, Battersea, and caused an explosion and fire. Three gas-mains blew up, one after another, and the escaping gas took fire. About 100 feet of the bridge was badly damaged, and ten cars were burnt in an arch under the bridge. In P Division twenty houses were damaged by a bomb, and there were casualties in Pimlico (B Division).

In these ever memorable September—October days and nights the greatest strain they were ever asked to bear was put alike upon the nerves of London and upon the capacity of the police, both Regular and Auxiliary. Just recall what it was, readers who went through it. Five raids in eight nights. Active duty, long and fatiguing, on each of the raid nights this meant for Special Constables, and also hard work on the following days at places where damage had been done—work performed by the local men and their comrades gathered from all round. In addition, there were fatiguing duties incidental to preparatory measures on the other days and nights that this most unwelcome Harvest Moon lasted. All done by men who, whether as principals or employees, were putting in strenuous industrial days; while, as husbands and fathers many were weighted with concern for wives and bairns they had left to their own resources while their natural protectors went forth to do public service.

On October 19 to 20 occurred what is known as the Silent Raid, chiefly because of a long and beguiling interval between some opening gunfire and its resumption when the enemy again made his presence felt. It was the last of the Zeppelin attacks on London, although airships visited the provinces on three later occasions. In all the later raids on London aeroplanes were used. The adventure of October 19 to 20 was a disastrous one for the enemy, for the Zeppelins lost their way when trying to reach their base. Several were brought down in France and others were lost as far south as the Mediterranean Sea.

Thirty-six people were killed in the raid. Some rolling-stock and part of the permanent way were damaged at Cannon Street Station (City). This was the occasion when a bomb fell in Piccadilly Circus (C Division); seven people—some of whom had left shelters during the lull in the gunfire—were killed and eighteen others injured. Just a quarter of an hour before midnight, premises in Albany Road, Camberwell, (L) were hit; five men and five women were instantly killed and twenty-two other persons were injured. The great area over which property was damaged by this bomb proves that it must have been a remarkably powerful one. Lewisham (P) was also bombed in the Silent Raid.

Enemy machines visited Essex on October 29-30, and the following night were over Dover and other parts of Kent, without on either occasion doing personal injury. Bombs were dropped in

Ossulton Street and at the Hampden Club, Phoenix Street, Y Division.

On October 31—November 1 Kent, Essex, and London were bombed; eight people were killed and twenty-eight injured. A Post Office in Norwood Road, W Division, was demolished, and bombs fell at Upper Tooting. Millwall in K Division was again unfortunate. Several bombs fell, and many of the houses in Maria Street were wrecked. Most of the residents had taken cover in the shelters and nobody was hurt. The damage to property was such that Special Constables were on duty continuously in the affected locality for ten days after the raid. Over the Greenwich, Erith, and Crayford district (R) thirty-one incendiary and twenty-three explosive bombs were dropped; two persons were killed, eight injured. A store was burnt out and a number of houses damaged. On this night also three persons were killed by a bomb which fell on Wandsworth Common, V Division. Men of this Division worked with those of Balham station (W) in dealing with casualties caused by a bomb which fell on the W side of its western boundary.

On December 6, eight people were killed and twenty-two injured by a 5 o'clock-in-the-morning raid, of which B and P Divisions bore the brunt. Bombs fell at Chelsea and at Kennington on the north side of the Thames, while on the premises of the Red Cross Society on Dulwich Common two women were killed. In this raid the War Office was damaged and New Scotland Yard did not wholly escape. Part of the roof of the Board of Inland

Revenue, Somerset House, was demolished, and two incendiary bombs set on fire and badly burned the Great Assembly Hall, Mile End Road, K Division. H Division got twenty-one of the bombs; they wrecked much property, but did no personal injuries. At Vauxhall and Lambeth (L) and at Brockley and Peckham (P) houses were damaged by incendiary bombs. In all 276 of these things were dropped within the London district—obviously in pursuance of the enemy's cheerful design to burn the city. Besides those already named, places directly affected included South Kensington, Whitechapel, Spitalfields, Clapham, Knightsbridge, Pimlico, Battersea, Hackney, Hoxton, Shoreditch, Upper Sydenham, Westminster, Pall Mall, Chancery Lane, Farringdon Street, Blackheath, and Stockwell, so that one sees over what a wide area the enemy operated.

The last raid of the year, the nineteenth on the London record, took place on December 18. The enemy dropped twenty-two incendiary and twenty-nine explosive bombs, killed fourteen people, injured eighty-three, and damaged 673 sets of premises. The City of London was unfortunate, and bombs also fell in the King's Cross Section of G Division. Bethlehem Royal Hospital for the Insane—L Division—was again damaged, and the unfortunate patients terrorised, but none of them were hurt. At Islington (N) seventy-five dwellings were damaged, and some damage was also done at Lewisham (P). Again the raid extended over a spacious area as, in addition to those named, places directly affected

COMMANDERS











COMMANDER W. J. MORTON.

COMMANDER GEORGE GENTRY, O.B.E.

COMMANDER CECIL POWNEY, M.B.E.
(Lt.-Col.)

COMMANDER GUY REPTON.

COMMANDER A. LESLIE, M.B.E.

were Farringdon Road, Clerkenwell, Aldersgate, Pentonville Road, Clerkenwell Close, Holborn, Kentish Town, Eaton Square, and Sloane Square. Fourteen persons were injured at the Surplus Baggage Store of the Canadian Military Force, Spa Road, Bermondsey.

CHAPTER XX

TO THE WHIT-SUNDAY FINISH

"Last scene of all, that ends this strange eventful history."—*As You Like It.*

In the year 1918, destined to see the end of this murderous business, there were eight raids, and on seven occasions the enemy got to London. He opened on the night of January 28 to 29, and the bill of mortality was a heavy one. No fewer than sixty-seven people were killed, while the injured numbered 166. Again E Division suffered badly, for it was in this visitation that a heart-breaking tragedy was enacted within its borders. A bomb fell on a shelter at Messrs. Odhams' printing-house in Long Acre, and thirty-one people were there killed. The victims included the Rev. James Moss, Vicar of Covent Garden Church, who was bravely helping to soothe the fears of frightened women and children. Ninety-eight others of those on the casualties list were injured by the bomb which struck the building. This was the only time when the Admiralty was hit. The Floral Hall, Covent Garden, was amongst the buildings damaged.

Several houses were damaged in the vicinity of West Hampstead Police Station (S Division).

Six bombs fell in H, where two persons were killed and two injured, and where nine houses were demolished. For the first and only time the far west T Division suffered. Fourteen bombs fell in Isleworth, Brentford, and Chiswick, within six minutes. A house in White Star Road (Brentford) was hit and smashed to pieces, while two adjoining houses were damaged. Eight residents were killed at Brentford water-works. Three bombs which fell on Chiswick High Road injured five people and smashed the gas-main and two water-mains, with consequent damage to surrounding property. The other bombs did no personal injury, but damaged some house property. In L Division, the gas-works in Upper Kennington Lane were struck and damaged.

The enemy came again the following night and ten people were killed, four of them in Brick Lane (H Division), in which locality also 14 citizens were injured and eighty-five houses damaged.

On February 16-17 there were twelve fatalities in a night raid, during which a bomb fell at Chelsea Hospital (B Division), killing Captain Ludlow, the adjutant, his wife and two children in a cottage close by, and damaging the main building. Artillery Place, opposite the Garrison Church, Woolwich (R Division), was bombed on that same night, and two persons were killed. Bombs also fell at Woolwich.

The raid opened on a Saturday night and extended into the small hours of Sunday as L Division knew. At 12.46 a.m. a man was killed in the Old Kent Road and three persons injured; at 2.18 a.m.

several houses were shattered by an explosive bomb in Tredegar Road, Camberwell. All that morning and all next day were the Specials of L engaged in dealing with the aftermath of the raid.

On the same night (17th) there was another tragic raid, and this time Y Division got the worst of it. Five bombs fell in the Euston Road, and one of them hit the Midland Grand Hotel at St. Pancras Station. Twenty people were either killed on the spot or died soon afterwards from their cruel injuries, and the personal details are full of pathos. There was a profound general interest shown in this tragedy, in respect of which the Fire Brigade official report says: "A building of four, seven, and nine floors, covering an area of about 550 feet by 300 feet (used as commercial hotel, booking-offices, covered-in carriage-way and stores); two ornamental spires of the west tower demolished, and about one-fourth of the buildings severely damaged by the explosion, rest of the building damaged by breakage and dirt; St. Pancras Railway Station (adjoining and communicating) and the surrounding property damaged, and window glass wrecked."

A raid on the following night damaged some property, but was unmarked by casualties.

Particularly virulent was the raid of March 8. Bombs fell over a wide area—in the City, in north and in south London, and as far west as Maida Vale; twenty-three people were killed. A number of explosive bombs were dropped and 632 sets of premises were damaged.

At Maida Vale only one bomb fell, and the amount of damage it did to houses in Warrington Crescent and in parts of Sutherland Avenue, and even in Portsdown Road, is so extensive and widespread that to this day some people insist that no one bomb could do it. Several people were killed, including Mrs. Ford, who wrote the popular war-song, "Keep the Home Fires Burning." Hard as the well-equipped rescue parties of F and X Divisions worked, it took days to get people out of the ruins, and there were some astonishing recoveries from injuries and air-poisoning. Warrington Crescent is the dividing-line between F and X Divisions. The chief damage and the fatalities occurred on the east (F) side. The men of both Divisions co-operated splendidly in the immediate and consequent work, and were reinforced as occasion required. The rescue gear in the hands of expert engineers and others supplied by F was of particular service, and the value of the organisation known as the Central Air-Raid Relief Party was demonstrated by the Regular and Special Constables of X.

In this raid the Auxiliary Hospital at Rosslyn Lodge, Hampstead (S Division), was damaged. In the same Division a bomb dropped on a house in New Street, St. John's Wood, and killed the five occupants—husband, wife, and three children. Not far away, and within the border of D Division, another fell, just outside the gate at Lords' Cricket Ground, and killed two soldiers. Considerable damage was done to property at Hampstead and Whetstone.

Lewisham and Peckham (P) were also bombed in this raid.

On May 19-20 we had the memorable Whit-Sunday raid, destined to be the last. In it forty-nine people were killed and 177 were injured. Twenty-nine explosive bombs were dropped, and no fewer than 3,010 sets of premises damaged. Again the area covered by the enemy planes was extensive, as east, south-east, and north-west London were all included. The Metropolitan Hospital, Kingsland Road (north-east), was the last hospital in the Metropolitan Area to suffer damage; but by a remarkable fortune, neither there nor at any other metropolitan hospital was a patient killed or injured.

During this raid a large bomb, which did not explode, fell at 11.30 p.m. on a public-house in Carlton Vale, X Division, whose men were quickly on the spot. The house was completely destroyed and several persons were known to be buried under the ruins. Detachments from the Central Air-Raid Relief Party worked continuously for many hours, until everyone had been got out—the last at 7 o'clock in the morning. One victim was dead when found, and three were extricated alive, but of these one died soon afterwards. The work of the Police Relief Party was rendered more difficult and dangerous by the fact that the gas-pipes had been broken. All the men were more or less affected by the escaping gas.

In East London K Division suffered severely. Most of the people were in shelters, or the casualties at Stratford would have been much heavier, as

three hundred houses there were badly knocked about by bombs and as many more slightly damaged. As it was, two persons were killed and seven seriously injured. At Poplar no fewer than 695 houses were damaged, and here again the value of the shelters was proved, as the casualty list showed only four persons injured. It was very different at Manor Park, where five people were killed and eight injured in Seventh Avenue, where four houses were wrecked and ten damaged. Three killed and several injured at Plaistow—where also there was considerable damage to property—and some damage at Poplar, completed the tale of trouble for K Division, twenty-four of whose Special Constables were commended for the good service they gave amidst the horrors of that night.

In Packington Street, Islington (N), there was a dreadful tragedy, seven persons being killed and three injured by one of the enemy's missiles. Tottenham and Walthamstow have also cause to recollect that Whit Sunday, because of the damage done to property, as also have Peckham (P) and Rotherhithe (M). On this night a bomb which fell in King Street, St. James's, badly damaged Willis's Rooms.

In R Division, Hither Green, Chislehurst, Sidcup, and Bexley were bombed; two persons were killed and fifteen injured. The last bomb dropped in Y Division fell at Kentish Town, and a crowded refuge narrowly escaped a tragical test of the degree to which it would, under a direct hit, have proved a "shelter."

This, we repeat, was the enemy's final aerial

visit to London, although he came as far as Kent in the following June and scudded home without doing any personal damage.

The casualties given in the foregoing scanty review of raids on London are the official totals, and did not all occur within the Metropolitan Police District.

We have given so many of the records that, to those who take the trouble to read them, the totals may be of interest. The figures for the United Kingdom show that the Germans by air-raids killed 1,413 of our people. Of these, 296 were soldiers or sailors, but 618 were women and children. The injured number 3,407, of whom 521 were soldiers or sailors; but 1,558 (almost one half the total) were women and children.

Take the best view that the enemy can present, and he has killed in this country 1,117 people and injured 2,886 others quite outside the naval and military services, and has, therefore, made pernicious and savage war on the civilian population.

Within the London County Council Area, which is smaller than the Metropolitan Police Area, 859 bombs fell—372 incendiary and 487 explosive. The killed are stated at 473, but some—we fear many—of the 1,105 returned as injured died from the effects of the injuries after the first total had been arrived at.

Within the lesser area mentioned 11,194 premises were damaged by bombs, and it is necessary to add the very considerable damage done by our own shells aimed at the invader, but falling intact or

in fragments here, there, and everywhere, just as the gravitation pull of Mother Earth caught them.

Eighty-nine districts were bombed, and in this connection the following published summary shows the number of attacks on the places named:—

Twelve: The City of London.
Nine: Holborn and Poplar.
Eight: Islington.
Seven: Hackney, Hoxton, Houndsditch, Blackheath.
Six: Old Ford, Millwall, Woolwich, Bethnal Green, Camberwell, Hampstead.
Five: Stoke Newington, Spitalfields, Whitechapel, Stepney, Peckham, St. Pancras, Southwark.
Four: Kennington, Kingsland, Rotherhithe, Bermondsey, Clerkenwell, Chelsea, Holloway, Finsbury, Sydenham, Bow, Kentish Town.
Three: Strand, Bromley-by-Bow, Stockwell, Greenwich, Charlton, Old Kent Road, Bloomsbury, Pimlico, Belgravia, Highbury, Soho, Marylebone.
Two: Aldgate, Plumstead, Streatham, New Cross, Hatton Garden, Clapton, Homerton, Hornsey, Haggerston, Regent's Park, Hyde Park, Paddington, Highgate.
One: Mildmay Park, Eltham, Hackney Wick, Brixton, Brompton, Stoke Newington, Catford, Peckham, Piccadilly, Ratcliff, Battersea, Brockley, Clapham, Covent Garden, Dalston, Dulwich, Forest Hill, Finsbury Park, Hackney Wick, Houndsditch, Hyde Park, Kensington, Maida Vale, Notting Hill, Putney, Regent's Park, Tulse Hill, Tooting, Wandsworth.

It is astonishing what a considerable number of schools were hit, and the frequency with which those of the London County Council suffered almost suggests that Potsdam had no love for that distinguished feature of our municipal life. Nor did the enemy seem to like our financial institutions, since no fewer than fifteen banks were damaged and in two cases there was loss of life.

The police duties incidental to the state of things created by the air-raid feature of the enemy's unworthy enterprises were, we cannot too often affirm, amongst the most arduous and trying performed by the Special Constabulary. That it was work demanding cool courage and resolution is obvious; that it was of high value just when it was wanted is not likely to be forgotten by a just and appreciative people.

Reuter's correspondent recently described a visit he paid to the aircraft sheds at Cognelle, in the Namur area. As this was one of the starting-places for the raids on England, we have a melancholy interest in the fact that each of the three hangars was 200 metres (about 650 feet) long and 80 wide, and that they contained about a hundred abandoned aeroplanes. It is good to feel that the interest is reminiscent rather than current.

CHAPTER XXI

THE WORK OF THE SPECIAL CONSTABLES

"'Tis in war that the knot of fellowship is closest drawn; 'tis in war that mutual succour is most given, mutual danger run, and common affection most exerted and employed."—SHAFTESBURY.

WHAT specifically did the Metropolitan Special Constabulary do during the war? This narrative has been ineffectively written if it has not proved that the answer is this:

1. At a time when police work was doubled or trebled, they made it possible for about 4,350 of the Regular Metropolitan Police—first-rate fighting men in the pink of condition—to join the colours and splendidly prove "the mettle of their pasture."

2. They helped to insure that, in the absence of so many of its customary trained guardians, the King's Peace was preserved by the maintenance of the usual preventive services in the great Metropolis, and that the potential criminal was held in the check of the law.

3. They insured, therefore, the unbroken continuity of the great city's industrial activities, to the financial and other material help of the armies in the field.

4. They provided, almost exclusively, for the manning of the observation posts, the work of which was a salient feature of the protection of London against aerial murderers.

5. They accepted and did the greater part of the huge volume of extraordinary police work caused by the war, such as, amongst other things, protecting the vulnerable points, helping to guard German prisoners, keeping the routes of official and other processions, insuring order at public gatherings, enforcing the lighting orders, regulating the food-queues, and giving the inestimable service which it has been our endeavour to show was incidental to air-raids.

6. In days of profiteering they were prominent amongst those who set an example of devotion to and self-sacrifice for the sacred cause of country, performing all these tasks without fee or other material reward, thus saving the ratepayers of the Metropolis an uncalculated, but unquestionably large, sum which, had it not been for the public spirit of Special Constables, would have been required for a paid temporary police force.

On this record we venture to claim that included, although not specifically mentioned, are the Special Constables of the Metropolis and elsewhere, in the thanks which Sir Douglas Haig, in his last despatch, gives to "our kinsmen and kinswomen of the British Empire for the unfailing support they have given us by their thoughts, their prayers, and their work, throughout the long years of war." "In all these years," he adds, "their trust and confidence

never wavered, their labours never ceased, and no sacrifices, hardships, or privations were too great to be borne, provided that thereby the needs of the troops might adequately be supplied. The dauntless spirit of the people at home strengthened and sustained the invincible spirit of the Army."

There is, however, a debtor as well as a creditor side of the account with the community. We have not disguised our view that the men who served as Special Constables have well earned the thanks of their fellow-citizens. On their part these men are the first to acknowledge their gratitude for having been given the opportunity for service when their country was at war. Theirs was not the smug and unenviable placidity of the shirker. Nor did they hold, in those terrible days of anguish, when it was no mere figure of speech to say that "never morning wore to evening, but some heart did break," that it was sufficient for the non-combatant to give his tongue to the currency of unctuous moral sentiment. Mingled to-day with the proud satisfaction that they "did the State some service" is their clear recognition of the fact that the Force organised and managed by Sir Edward Ward furnished them with a field and enabled them to do real work. For merely to bask in the sunny appearances of an agitated idleness held no charm for such men. The call which the war made to the citizenship was in the police, as in other useful services—alike in the more important and the less important—a call to England's higher patriotic sense. Some

think that before this call that sense was in peril of the atrophy which is ever the penalty of disuse.

"Before the war," remarked the other day one of those concerned, "I suppose I figured amongst the people who, while discharging professional and family obligations, did little or nothing for the community. I came into the Special Constabulary, and it gave me more than I could ever give it—in knowledge, breadth of vision, real experience, neighbourly association with other men of all classes, and the ever-resultant admiration for them and a worth in them I had not previously known. So if I'm not a better man as the result of this service, I ought to be."

Listening and understanding, the words of Tennyson came home to us with a new strength:

> "I hold it truth with him who sings
> To one clear harp in divers tones,
> That men may rise on stepping-stones
> Of their dead selves to higher things."

Now as to the future. When we began to write, some of the Divisions were forming "Old Comrades Associations," and the official question still was: In what form might there be preserved an organisation created by war which has developed in those who composed it a capacity for emergency public service valuable at any time? It is now claimed that the authorities have found a suitable answer in the establishment of a Metropolitan Special Constabulary Reserve.

Since the armistice we have met people whose speech and attitude recall Byron's lines,

> "The last to bid the cry of warfare cease,
> The first to make a malady of peace."

But those words suggest war salaries; they have no application whatever to an honorary Force of Special Constabulary, who were the first to welcome peace—alike for its own sake and for the relief it brought.

"Now I can get back to the growing of sweet-peas," exclaimed one jubilant man when the armistice was announced.

But there is not merely a great willingness amongst all ranks to remain an organised stand-by Force, parading occasionally to prevent the rust of ease; but also a very comprehensible reluctance to destroy a comradeship born in a common consciousness of public duty, and developed and cemented by fraternal association in hard work, perils, and personal sacrifice.

BILLING AND SONS, LTD., PRINTERS, GUILDFORD, ENGLAND

A SELECTION FROM

Mr. William Heinemann's Catalogue

Books actually in print, AUTUMN, 1919.

NAME OF BOOK	Price List s.	d.
Abbott, Eleanor. Molly Make-Believe	2	0
Love and Mrs. Kendrue	2	0
Adam, Mme. Edmond (Juliette Lamber). The Romance of My Childhood and Youth	7	6
The Schemes of the Kaiser	3	0
Adam, Villiers de L'Isle. His Life and Work	10	6
Adams, H. Isabel. Wild Flowers of the British Isles.....2 vols. Each vol.	30	0
Adams, W. Dacres. A Book of Beggars	3	6
Agnew, Georgette. The Bread upon the Waters.	6	0
The Night that brings out Stars	6	0
Aldin, Cecil. A Gay Dog	5	0
Alexander, Major H. M. On Two Fronts	3	6
Allemandy, V. H. Elementary Business Training	3	0
Anderson, W. M. Rhymes of a Rouseabout	3	6
Andrews, Cyril Bruyn. An Introduction to the Study of Adolescent Education	5	0
Angell, Norman. The Foundations of International Polity	3	6
Peace Theories and the Balkan War	2	0
Prussianism and its Destruction	1	0
The Great Illusion 2s. 6d. Limp Leather	5	0
Anon. As Others saw Him: A Retrospect A.D. 54	6	0
From Dartmouth to the Dardanelles	2	0
From Snotty to Sub. (By the Author of "From Dartmouth to the Dardanelles")	2	0
He Who Passed. To M. L. G. 6s. Cheaper Ed.	3	6
The Life Mask	6	0
Roses and How to Grow Them	2	6
The Russian Diary of an Englishman	12	0
Anstey, F. The Brass Bottle. Paper, 1s. 6d. Cloth	2	6
The Pocket Ibsen. Paper, 2s. 6d. .....Cloth	3	6
Anthon, Rose. Stories of India	6	0
"Anzac." On the Anzac Trail	3	6
Archer, A. B., M.A. A Secondary School Course in Geography. Vol. I.	2	6
Archer, William. Real Conversations	6	0

Aristotle. (See "Illustrated Cameos of Literature")

Arlen, Michael. The London Venture. 3 6

Armstrong, Sir Walter. Art in Great Britain and Ireland..... 10 0

Gainsborough and his Place in English Art... 15 0

Sir Joshua Reynolds .....15s. and £5 5 0

Armstrong, W. N. Around the World with a King (Kalagua, King of the Hawaiian Islands) 7 6

Ars Una—Species Mille. .....Each vol. 10 0

Art in Great Britain and Ireland. By Sir Walter Armstrong.

Art in Spain and Portugal. By Marcel Dieulafoy.

Art in France. By Louis Hourticq.

Art in Egypt. By Sir Gaston Maspero.

Art in Northern Italy. By Commendatore Corraco Ricci

Art in Flanders. By Max Rosses.

Aston, W. G. Japanese Literature 6 0

Atherton, Gertrude. An Idyll of the Redwoods 2 0

Backhouse, E. (See "Bland.")

Baddeley, St. Clair. Charles III of Naples and Urban VI 10 6

Bagnold, Enid. The Sailing Ships 5 0

A Diary Without Dates 2 6

Bailey, L. H. The Nature Study Idea 5 0

Bak. Outrageous Fortune 4 0

Balestier, Wolcott. The Average Woman 3 6

Benefits Forgot 6 0

Barrett, Frank. The Justification of Andrew Lebrun 2 0

Kitty's Father 1 6

Barthou, Louis. Mirabeau 10 0

Bartlett, Ellis Ashmead. With the Turks in Thrace 10 0

Bartolozzi. (See "Great Engravers.")

Batiffol, Louis. The Duchesse de Chevreuse 10 0

(See also under "National History of France.")

Baum, Dr. Julius. Romanesque Architecture in France 25 0

Baxendale, Arthur. The Ball 2 6
Beach, Mrs. Wm. Hicks. A Cotswold Family ... 12 6
Beale, Sophia. Recollections of a Spinster Aunt 8 6
Beasley, Captain H. M. London Bridge and How it is Played 2 6
Beckford. (See "Melville.")
Beerbohm, Max. A Christmas Garland..... 5 0
Fifty Caricatures 6 0
Zuleika Dobson. An Oxford Love Story 6 0
Seven Men 7 0
Behn, Aphra. The Works of Aphra Behn. Set of 6 vols £3 3 0
Behrs, C. A. Recollections of Count Leo Tolstoy... 6 0
Bell, Alured Gray. The Beautiful Rio de Janeiro £2 2 0
Bell, Fred. W. The South African Conspiracy ... 5 0
Bell, Gertrude Lowthian. Poems from the Divan of Hafiz 6 0
Syria: The Desert and the Sown 7 6
Bendall, Gerard. Mrs. Jones' Bonnet..... 4 0
Benedite Leonce. Gustave Courbet 3 6
Benjamin, René. Gaspard the Poilu 5 0
Benson, E. F. Account Rendered. 6s. Cheaper Ed. 3 6
An Act in a Backwater 6 0
The Angel of Pain..... 6 0
The Blotting Book..... 2 6
The Book of Months 6 0
House of Defence. 6s.....Cheaper Ed. 3 6
Juggernaut. 6s. .....Cheaper Ed. 3 6
The Osbornes..... 3 6
Paul. 6s. .....Cheaper Ed. 3 6
The Princess Sophia. 6s. .....Cheaper Ed. 3 6
The Relentless City 6 0
The Weaker Vessel. 6s. .....Cheaper Ed. 3 6
Benson, Margaret. The Soul of a Cat and other Stories 3 6
Beresford, J. D. The House in Demetrius Road. 6s. Cheaper Ed. 3 6
Berget, Alphonse. The Conquest of the Air 6 0
Beringer, Mrs. Oscar. The New Virtue. Paper 2 6
Berman, Hannah. Jewish Children 7 0

Bernhardt, Madame Sarah. Du Théâtre au Champ d'Honneur 1 0
The Memoirs of..... 15 0
Bethell, Hon. Victor. Bridge Reflections..... 2 6
Monte Carlo Anecdotes and Systems of Play... 2 0
Beyerlein, Franz Adam. Jena or Sedan? 6s. Paper Boards 2 0
Lights Out. Cloth 2s. 6d.....Paper 1 6
Bianco, Pamela. Flora. A Book of Drawings. With Verses by Walter de la Mare 25 0
Bigelow, Mrs. While Charlie was Away 2 6
Binnie-Clark, Georgina. Wheat and Woman... 6 0
Binyon, Laurence. Auguries 3 6
Björnson, Björnstjerne. Synnövé Solbakken..... 3 0
Arne 3 0
A Happy Boy 3 0
The Fisher Lass 3 0
The Bridal March and One Day 3 0
Magnhild and Dust 3 0
Captain Mansana and Mother's Hands 3 0
Absalom's Hair and a Painful Memory..... 3 0
In God's Way.....2 vols. 6 0
The Heritage of the Kurts.....2 vols. 6 0
Mary 3 0
Blake, J. P. and A. E. Reveirs-Hopkins. Little Books about Old Furniture.....Each vol. 4 0
Vol. I. Tudor to Stuart.
„ II. The Period of Queen Anne.
„ III. Chippendale and his School.
„ IV. The Sheraton Period.
Blanchan, Neltje. The American Flower Garden 21 0
How to Attract Birds, and other Talks about Bird Neighbours 5 0
Nature's Garden 12 6
Bland, J. O. P., and Backhouse, E. Annals and Memoirs of the Court of Peking 16 0
China Under the Empress Dowager, 16s. Popular Ed. 6 0
Bland, J. O. P. Germany s Violations of the Laws of War.....Cloth, 5s. Popular Ed. (Paper) 2 0

Houseboat Days in China	7	6
Recent Events and Present Policies in China	16	0
Bleloch, W. The New South Africa: Its Value and Development	5	0
Boigne, Comtesse de. Memoirs. In 4 vols. Each vol.	10	0
Bonger, W. A. Criminality and Economic Conditions	21	0
Bosanko, W. Collecting old Lustre Ware	3	0
Bosschère, Jean de. Beasts and Men	12	6
Christmas Tales of Flanders	12	6
Boulenger, Jacques. (See "National History of France.")		
Bowen, Courthope H. Froebel and Education by Self-Activity	5	0
Bowles, M. The Amazing Lady	6	0
Gillette's Marriage	6	0
Bowman, Robert. A Lady of Russia	6	0
Boyesen, Hjalmar Hjorth. A Commentary of the Works of Henrik Ibsen	7	6
Boynton, Henry W. Bret Harte	1	6
Brandes, George. Anatole France	1	6
Ferdinand Lassalle	6	0
Nietzsche	6	0
Recollections of my Childhood and Youth	10	0
William Shakespeare. A Critical Study	10	0
Bréal, Michael. Semantics: Studies in the Science of Meaning	7	6
Breitmann. (See "Leland.")		
Brendon, Anthony. The Bonfire	7	0
Bretherton, Ralph. His Young Importance	6	0
Briscoe, Margaret S. Perchance to Dream and other Stories	3	6
Brooke, Emma. Sir Elyot of the Woods	6	0
Brown, Goodwin A. Scientific Nutrition Simplified	2	6
Brown, Walter Lee. Manual of Assaying Gold, Silver, Copper, and Lead Ores	7	6
Bruce, H. Addington. Psychology and Parenthood	7	6

Brunsdon-Fletcher, C. The Problem of the Pacific .....Cloth, 12s. Paper 10 6

Bryant, Louise. Six Red Months in Russia..... 12 0

Bryant, Marguerite. The Adjustment..... 6 0

Felicity Crofton..... 6 0

Burgess, Gilbert. The Love Letters of Mr. H. and Miss R. (The Rev. James Hackman and Miss Reay) 1775-1779..... 5 0

Burmester, Frances G. The Dogs of War 5 0

Burnet, Dr. Etienne. Microbes and Toxins 5 0

Burnett, Frances Hodgson. The Little Hunchback Zia 2 0

The Secret Garden. Illustrated by Charles Robinson 7 0

The Shuttle 4 0

Burniston, Asa, L.C.P. A Cemmon-Sense Algebra Cloth, 1s. 6d. With Answers 2 0

Butler, Howard Crosby. Architecture and other Arts (Syria)..... £4 4 0

(See also "Littmann" and "Prentice.")

Butler, Theobald. Bocheland: Just Before and During the War..... 2 6

Cahan, A. Yekl! A Tale of the New York Ghetto. Cloth, 3s. Paper 2 6

Caine, Ralph Hall. Love Songs of English Poets, 1500-1800 ..... 3 6

Caine, Sir Hall. The Bondman. 6s. Popular Ed. 3 6

Capt'n. Davy's Honeymoon 2 0

The Christian 6 0

The Drama of 365 Days 2 0

The Eternal City 6 0

The Little Manx Nation. Cloth, 3s. 6d. Paper 2 6

The Manxman 6 0

My Story. 6s. .....Popular Ed. 2 0

The Prodigal Son 6 0

The Scapegoat. 6s. .....Cheaper Ed. 2 0

The White Prophet.....2 vols, 4s. 1 vol. 6 0

The Woman Thou Gavest Me. 6s. Cheaper Ed. 4 0

Calvert, C. V., B.A. Aventures et Merveilles 2 6
Cambridge, Ada. Not All in Vain 1 6
The Hand in the Dark and other Poems..... 5 0
Cannan, Gilbert. Devious Ways 6 0
Carillo, Gomez. Among the Ruins 3 6
Carton, Hugh. The Grand Assize..... 3 6
Casey, Sadie Katherine. Libby Ann..... 6 0
Castle, Agnes and Egerton. Our Sentimental Garden. Illustrated by Charles Robinson 6 0
"Casualty." Contemptible 3 6
Cathedral Cities Series .....Each vol. 16 0
Cathedral Cities of Italy, 56 coloured plates, by W. W. Collins.
Cathedral Cities of Spain, 60 coloured plates, by W. W. Collins.
Cather, Willa S. Alexander's Bridges 3 6
My Ántonia 7 0
"Centurion." Gentlemen at Arms 6 0
Challice, Rachel. Spanish Protestants in the 16th Century 4 6
Chambers, C. Haddon. The Awakening. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper 1 6
The Tyranny of Tears. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper 1 6
Charles III. of Naples. (See "Baddeley, St. Clair.")
Chartres, Annie Vivanti. Marie Tarnowska 6 0
Chase, Pauline. Peter Pan's Postbag..... 2 6
Chassevant, Marie. The Chassevant Method of Musical Education.
1st Solfège 1 9
2nd Solfège 2 6
3rd Solfège 3 0
Guide to the Chassevant Method 3 6
I. Teacher's Box of Movable Signs 21 0
Also sold separately at 2s. per 100.
II. Children's Box of Movable Signs..... 10 6
Also sold separately at 2s. per 100.
III. Keyboard Diagram 2 6
IV. Pavilions and Trees, 6d. per set of 4.
V. Staff Paper, 1d. per piece.

Chaytor, H. J., M.A., and Renault. E., B.A. French Translation and Composition .....Cloth 2 0
Key..... 5 0

Cher, Marie. The Immortal Gymnasts 6 0

Chesnut, Mary Boykin. A Diary from Dixie..... 10 6

Chevreuse, Duchesse de. (See "Battifol.")

Chittenden, Russell H., Ph.D., LL.D., Sc.D. Physiological Economy in Nutrition 14 0
The Nutrition of Man 14 0

Clark, Kate Elizabeth. The Dominant Seventh... 2 6

Clarke, Basil. My Round of the War..... 6 0

Clarke, Violet. Leaves: Essays 5 0

Clay-Clopton Virginia. A Belle of the Fifties ... 10 6

Clowes, E. M. On the Wallaby through Victoria. Illustrated 6 0

Cobb, Cyril S., B.C.L., M.A. India (A Political Tract of the Times) 1 0

Cobb, Irvin S. Back Home 6 0

Coleridge, Ernest Hartley. Letters of Samuel Taylor Coleridge ..... 2 vols. 12 0

Coleridge, Samuel Taylor. Anima Poetæ. Edited by E. H. Coleridge..... 7 6

Collins, W. W. (See "Cathedral Cities Series.")

Colmore, G. Love for a Key. Cloth, 3s. Paper 2 6

Colomb, Rear-Admiral, and others. The Great War of 189— !..... 6 0

Colquhoun, Archibald R. Dan to Beersheba 8 6

Comfort, W. Levington. Red Fleece..... 5 0

Compayre, Gabriel. Abelard and the Origin and Early History of Universities 5 0

Compton, C. G. Her Own Devices. Cloth, 3s. Paper 2 6

Conard, H. S. and Hus, Henri. Waterlilies and How to Grow Them..... 2 6

"Confessions." Confessions of an Ambitious Mother..... 3 6

Conrad, Joseph. The Nigger of the "Narcissus." 6s.....Cheaper Ed. 2 0
Typhoon and other Stories. 6s. Cheaper Ed. 2 0

Contemporary Men of Letters.....Each vol. 1 6
Bret Harte, by H. W. Boynton.
Anatole France, by George Brandes.
Walter Pater, by Ferris Greenslet.
Swinburne, by G. E. Woodbury.

Cook, H. Caldwell. The Play Way... ..... 8 6

Cook, Sir Frederick, Bt., Visconte de Monserrate. A Catalogue of Pictures at Doughty House, Richmond, and elsewhere.
Vol. I. Italian Schools £6 6 0
,, II. Dutch and Flemish Schools £6 6 0
,, III. English, French, early Flemish, German and Spanish Schools..... £6 6 0
or 3 volumes £15 15s.
Reviews and Appreciations of some Old Italian Masters..... 10 0

Cook, Theodore Andrea. Eclipse and O'Kelly. Large Paper Ed. £3 3 0

Cooper, Clayton Sedgwick. The Brazilians and their Country 12 6

Corregio, Antonio Allegri Da (See "Ricci.")

Couperus, Louis. Footsteps of Fate. Cloth, 3s. 6d. Paper 2 6
The Later Life 6 0
Small Souls 6 0

Courtney, W. L. Undine. A Play. 2 6

Crackanthorpe, Hubert. Sentimental Studies ... 6 0

Crackanthorpe, Mrs. B. A. Milly's Story. Cloth, 3s. .....Paper 2 6

Craig, Edward Gordon. On the Art of the Theatre 6 0
Paper, 5s. .....Edition De Luxe 25 0

Crane, Stephen. Maggie..... 2 0
Pictures of War 1 0

Dalton, Sir Cornelius Neale, K.C.M.G., C.B., D.C.L. The Real Captain Kidd 5 0

Dane, Clemence. First the Blade 6 0
Regiment of Women 5 0
Legend 7 0

D'Annunzio, Gabriele. Francesca da Rimini. 5s Paper 1 6
Gioconda. Cloth, 2s. 6d.....Paper 1 6

The Honeysuckle	3	6
The Victim	6	0
The Virgins of the Rocks	3	6
Dante. (See "Federn.")		
Daskein, Mrs. A Desert Rose	6	0
Kerno: A Stone	6	0
Daudet, Ernest. Madame Royale	10	0
Davidson, Thomas. Aristotle and Ancient Educational Ideals	5	0
Rousseau and Education according to Nature	5	0
Davis, Hubert Henry. Cousin Kate. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper	1	6
Lady Epping's Law Suit Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper	1	6
The Mollusc. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper	1	6
Mrs. Gorringe's Necklace. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper	1	6
A Single Man. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper	1	6
Davis, Richard Harding. Captain Macklin: His Memoirs	6	0
In the Fog. 2s. 6d. Cheaper Ed.	2	0
The King's Jackal	2	0
The Lion and the Unicorn	6	0
Ranson's Folly	6	0
Real Soldiers of Fortune	6	0
Soldiers of Fortune	2	0
Davis, W. S. Armed Peace	10	6
Dawson, A. J. African Nights' Entertainments	6	0
God's Foundling	2	0
The Story of Ronald Kestrel	6	0
Dawson, Sarah Morgan. A Confederate Girl's Diary	6	0
Dawson, Scott, Mrs. C. A. The Burden	6	0
Treasure Trove	6	0
Wastralls	6	0
Against the Grain	7	0
Dearmer, Geoffrey. Poems	2	6
Decle, Lionel. Trooper 3809	6	0
De Garmo, Charles. Herbart and the Herbartians	5	0
Dehan, Richard. Between Two Thieves. 6s. Cheaper Ed.	4	0
The Cost of Wings	6	0
The Dop Doctor	4	0
Earth to Earth	6	0

	Gilded Vanity	5	0
	The Headquarter Recruit	6	0
	The Man of Iron. 6s. .....Cheaper Ed.	4	0
	Off Sandy Hook	6	0
	A Sailors' Home	7	0
	That Which Hath Wings	7	0
	Under the Hermes	6	0
	The Eve of Pascua	7	0
De la Mare, Walter.	Flora. (See "Bianco.")		
Delafield, E. M.	The Pelicans	6	0
	The War Workers	6	0
	Zella Sees Herself	6	0
De Morgan, William.	An Affair of Dishonour	6	0
	Alice for Short	6	0
	It Never Can Happen Again. 2 vols., 10s. 1 vol.	6	0
	Joseph Vance	6	0
	A Likely Story	6	0
	The Old Madhouse	7	0
	Somehow Good	6	0
	When Ghost Meets Ghost. 2 vols., 10s. 1 vol.	6	0
Dibblee, G. B.	Germany's Economic Position and England's Commercial and Industrial Policy after the War	1	0
Dibbs, Burton.	In Summer Isles	3	6
Dicey, Edward.	The Egypt of the Future	3	6
Dickinson, H. N.	The Business of a Gentleman	6	0
	Keddy	6	0
	Sir Guy and Lady Rannard	6	0
Dieulafoy, Marcel.	Art in Spain and Portugal	10	0
Dimsdale, Marcus S.	Latin Literature	6	0
Dino, Duchesse De.	Memoirs. 3 vols. Each vol.	10	0
Disbrowe, C. A. A.	Records of Stirring Times based upon Unpublished Documents, from 1726-1822	10	0
Dixon, Charles.	The Bird Life of London	6	0
Dixon, G. MacNeill.	The British Navy at War	1	0
Dixon, Thomas.	The Clansman. 6s. Cheaper Ed.	2	0
Dobson, Austin.	William Hogarth. 6s.	£5	5 0
Dorset, George.	Confessions of a Successful Wife	6	0

Dostoevsky, Fyodor, The Works of. Translated by Constance Garnett.....Each vol. 6 0
The Brothers Karamazov.
Crime and Punishment.
The Eternal Husband and other Stories.
The Gambler and other Stories.
The House of the Dead.
The Idiot.
The Insulted and Injured.
The Possessed.
A Raw Youth.
White Nights.
An Honest Thief

Dowden, Edward. French Literature 6 0
Dowson, Ernest. A Comedy of Masks 1 6
Dudeney, Mrs. Henry. A Large Room 6 0
Maid's Money 6 0
A Man with a Maid. Cloth, 3s.....Paper 2 6
The Maternity of Harriott Wicken. 6s. Cheaper Ed. 1 0
The Orchard Thief. 6s. .....Cheaper Ed. 1 0
Rachel Lorian..... 6 0
A Runaway Ring 6 0
A Sense of Scarlet and other Stories 3 6
Set to Partners 6 0
Spindle and Plough 6 0
The Story of Susan 3 6
What a Woman Wants 6 0
The Wise Woods 6 0

Dugmore, A. Radclyffe, F.R.G.S. Camera Adventures in the African Wilds. 30s. ...Cheaper Ed. 12 6
Camera and Countryside..... 5 0
The Romance of the Beaver 6 0
The Romance of the Newfoundland Caribou... 12 6
Wild Life and the Camera 6 0

Duhamel, Georges. The New Book of Martyrs... 6 0
Dunne, F. P. Mr. Dooley's Opinions 3 6
Mr. Dooley's Philosophy 3 6
Mr. Dooley Says 3 6
Observations by Mr. Dooley 3 6

Dunsany, Lord. Time and the Gods. Illustrated 6 0
Durer, Albrecht. See "Great Engravers.")

Earle, May. Juana of Castille 5 0

Edgren, H., and Burnett, P. B. The French and English Word Book. 10s.....Half Morocco 16 0

Edwards, Osman. Japanese Plays and Playfellows 10 0

Eggleston, George Cary. The History of the Confederate War; Its Causes and its Conduct 2 vols. 15 0

Elers, George. Memoirs of George Elers 12 0

Ellwanger, H. B. The Rose 5 0

Ely, Richard T., Ph.D. The Labour Movement in America 5 0

Encyclopædia of Sport and Games. .....4 vols. Cloth, £3 3s. Half Leather £3 17 0

Erichsen, Erich. Forced to Fight for the Huns... 2 6

Escoffier, A. A Guide to Modern Cookery 12 6

Evans, C. S. Our Glorious Heritage..... 1 6

Cinderella. Illustrated by Arthur Rackham 7 6

Evans, E. P. Animal Symbolism in Ecclesiastical Architecture 9 0

The Criminal Prosecution and Capital Punishment of Animals 7 6

Evolutional Ethics and Animal Psychology... 9 0

Evans-Gordon, Sir W. The Alien Immigrant ... 6 0

Ex-Lieutenant of General de Villebois-Mareuil, An. Ten Months in the Field with the Boers..... 3 6

F.A.N.Y. in France and Belgium, A. Nursing Adventures..... 3 6

Farrar, F. W., D.D., F.R.S. The Passion Play at Oberammergau 2 6

Faure, Gabriel. Wanderings in Italy..... 7 6

Federn, Karl. Dante and His Time..... 6 0

Feldmann, Constantine. The Revolt of the "Potemkin"... ..... 6 0

Fenellosa, Ernest Francisco. Epochs of Chinese and Japanese Art .....2 vols. 36 0

Fenellosa, Mary. Blossoms from a Japanese Garden..... 5 0

Fenwick, E., M.A., LL.D. Geometry for Schools 1 6

Ferrero, Guglielmo. The Greatness and Decline of Rome .....5 vols. The set 30 0
Vol. I. The Empire Builders, 450-59 B.C.
,, II. Julius Cæsar, 58-44 B.C.
,, III. The Fall of an Aristocracy, 44-37 B.C.
,, IV. Rome and Egypt, 37-22 B.C.
,, V. The Republic of Augustus, 21 B.C. —14 A.D.

Ferruggia, Gemma. Woman's Folly. Translated by Helen Zimmern. Cloth, 3s. 6d. Paper 2 6

Filon, Augustin The Prince Imperial, 1856-1879 15 0

Fitch, Sir Joshua. Thomas and Matthew Arnold and their Influence on English Education..... 5 0

Fitzmaurice-Kelly, James. Spanish Literature 6 0

Fitzpatrick, Sir J. The Outspan. Tales of South Africa 3 6
The Transvaal from Within. 10s. Popular Ed. 2 6

Flandrau, Charles. The Diary of a Freshman ... 4 0

Fleming, Mrs. J. M. (Alice M. Kipling). A Pinchbeck Goddess 1 6

Fletcher, Byers, Drifting with Browne 6 0

"Foemina." The English Soul..... 6 0

For Her Sex. Extracts from a Girl's Diary 2 0

Fothergill, Jessie. Oriole's Daughter 1 6

Fragonard. (See "Great Engravers.")

France, Anatole. (See "Contemporary Men of Letters.")

Franzos, Emil. The Chief Justice. Cloth 3s. 6d. Paper 2 6

Fraser, Lovat. India under Curzon and After..... 16 0

Frederic, Harold. The Copperhead and other Stories of the North during the American War 3 6
Gloria Mundi 2 0
Pomps and Vanities..... 1 0

Free, Richard. Seven Years Hard 5 0

Freemantle, E. Comrades Two 4 0

French Artists of our Day .....Each vol. 3 6
Gustave Courbet, by Léonce Bénédite.
Edouard Manet, by Louis Hourticq.
Puvis de Chavannes, by André Michel.

Frenilly, Baron de. Recollections of Baron de Frenilly, Peer of France (1768-1828) 10 0

Fried, A. H. The Diary of a Condemned Man..... 2 6

Friedberg, Rev. S., B.A. Joshua 5 0

Frohman, Daniel. Memoirs of a Manager 5 0

Funck-Brentano, Fr. (See "National History of France.")

Furtwaengler, Adolf. Masterpieces of Greek Sculpture..... £3 3 0

Fyfe, Hamilton. The Real Mexico 6 0

Gainsborough. (See "Armstrong.")

Gallatin, James. A Great Peacemaker. (The Diary of James Gallatin.) 10s.....Popular Ed. 5 0

Galsworthy, John. Another Sheaf. Essays 6 0

Saints' Progress 7 6

Beyond..... 6 0

The Country House. 6s.....Cheaper Ed. 2 0

The Dark Flower. 6s.....Cheaper Ed. 2 0

Five Tales..... 6 0

Fraternity. 6s. .....Cheaper Ed. 2 0

The Freelands..... 6 0

The Patrician. 6s. .....Cheaper Ed. 2 0

The Inn of Tranquillity. Essays. 6 0

The Island Pharisees. 6s. .....Cheaper Ed. 2 0

The Man of Property. 6s.....Cheaper Ed. 2 0

A Justification of the Censorship of Plays ... 0 6

The Little Man and other Satires..... 6 0

Memories..... 6 0

Moods, Songs and Doggerels 5 0

A Motley. Essays. 6 0

A Sheaf. Essays. 6 0

Lectures and Addresses 5 0

Gardiner, E. A., M.A., F.C.S. A First Year Course in General Science 3 6

Garland, Hamlin. Her Mountain Lover 4 0

Garnett, Olive. Petersburg Tales 6 0

Garnett Richard, LL.D., and Gosse, Edmund, C.B., LL.D. English Literature. In 4 vols. £4 4s. Half Leather £5 5 0

Garnett, Richard. Essays of an Ex-Librarian..... 7 6
Italian Literature..... 6 0
Gaulot, Paul. A Friend of the Queen (Marie Antoinette—Count Fersen) 6 0
Gauss, Professor Christian. The German Emperor 6 0
Gerrare, Wirt. Greater Russia: The Continental Empire of the Old World 10 0
Ghosh, A. Sarath Kumar. 1,001 Indian Nights... 5 0
Gibbs, Philip. The Battles of the Somme 6 0
From Bapaume to Passchendaele..... 6 0
Open Warfare 10 6
The Soul of the War. Cloth, 3s. 6d.....Paper 2 6
The Street of Adventure..... 2 0
Giles, Herbert. Spanish Literature 6 0
Gjellerup, Karl. Minna 6 0
The Pilgrim Kamanita 6 0
Glasgow, Ellen. Virginia 6 0
Goad, Harold Elsdale. The Kingdom 6 0
Gobineau, Arthur, Count. The Renaissance 10 0
Goethe, Wolfgang von. Wilhelm Meister's Theatrical Mission..... 6 0
Goldie, Mrs. Henrietta. The Veiled Life..... 6 0
Goldie, V. The Declension of Henry D'Albiac..... 6 0
The Happy Garret..... 5 0
Majorie Stevens. 6s. .....Cheaper Ed. 3 6
Nigel Thomson 6 0
Golm, Rudolph. The old Adam and the New Eve Cloth, 3s. 6d. Paper 2 6
Gontcharoff, Ivan. A Common Story. Translated by Constance Garnett. 3s. 6d. Popular Ed. 2 0
Gorki, Maxim. The Orloff Couple and Malva 3 6
(See "Illustrated Cameos of Literature.")
Gosse, Edmund, C.B. The Autumn Garden 5 0
Collected Essays.....6 vols. Each 6 0
Vol. I. Seventeenth Century Studies.
,, II. Gossip in a Library.
,, III. Critical Kit-Kats.
,, IV. French Profiles.
,, V. Portraits and Sketches.

Vol. VI. Inter Arma. Essays written in Time of War.

Some Diversions of a Man of Letters 7 6
Collected Poems 5 0
English Literature. (See under "Garnett.")
Father and Son. Cloth, 3s. Leather, 4s. 6d. Illustrated 7 6
Firdausi in Exile and other Poems 3 6
Hypolympia, or the Gods in the Island 5 0
In Russet and Silver 6 0
King Erik 5 0
Modern English Literature 7 6
The Naturalist on the Sea Shore 6 0
On Viol and Flute 3 6
Questions at Issue 25 0
The Secret of Narcisse. 5s. .....Popular Ed. 2 6
Three French Moralists and the Gallantry of France 6 0
(See also "Literatures of the World.")

Gouvrieux, Marc. With Wings Outspread 5 0
Goya, Francisco. (See "Great Engravers.")
Graham, John. The Great God Success 4 0
Grahame, R. B. Cunninghame. Hernando de Soto 5 0
The Life and Miracles of Antonio Conselheiro 10 6
Grand, Sarah. Adnam's Orchard. 6s. Cheaper Ed. 3 6
The Beth Book 3 6
The Heavenly Twins 6 0
Our Manifold Nature. 6s. .....Popular Ed. 3 6
The Tenor and the Boy 1 6
The Winged Victory 6 0
Grant, W. L. A History of Canada 2 6
Gras, Felix. Reds of the Midi 1 0
The Terror 6 0
The White Terror 6 0
Graves, Robert. Fairies and Fusiliers 3 6
Gray, Maxwell. The Forest Chapel and other Poems 5 0
The House of Hidden Treasure 6 0
The Last Sentence 2 0
Richard Rosny 6 0
The World's Mercy and Other Tales 6 0

Great Education Series. .....Each vol. 5 0

Frœbel and Education by Self-Activity, by H. Courthorpe Bowen.
Abelard and the Origin and Early History of Universities, by Gabriel Compayré.
Aristotle and Ancient Educational Ideals, by Thomas Davidson.
Rousseau and Education According to Nature, by Thomas Davidson.
Herbart and the Herbartians, by Charles de Garmo.
Thomas and Matthew Arnold and their Influence on English Education, by Sir Joshua Fitch.
Horace Mann and the Common School Revival in the United States, by B. A. Hinsdale.
Loyola and the Educational System of the Jesuits, by Rev. Thomas Hughes.
Pestalozzi and the Foundation of the Modern Elementary School, by A. Pinloche.
Alcuin and the Rise of the Christian Schools, by Andrew Fleming West.

Great Engravers, The. .....Each vol. 2 6

Bartolozzi.	Andrea Mantegna.
Albrecht Durer.	Marcantonio.
Fragonard.	John Raphael Smith.
Francisco Goya.	Rembrandt.
Hans Holbein.	Van Dyck.
Hogarth.	Watteau, Boucher.

Greenslet, Ferris. Walter Pater..... 1 6
Gregory, Sacha. Yellow Leaf 7 0
Griffiths, A. B., Ph.D., F.R.S.E., F.C.S. A Manual of Bacteriology 5 0
Grondys, L. H., Ph.D. The Germans in Belgium 1 0
Grosvenor, Caroline. Laura... ..... 6 0
Gulick, H. Luther, M.D. The Efficient Life 3 6
Guyau, Marie Jean. The Non-Religion of the Future 17 0
Gyp. Little Bob 2 6

Haddon-Chambers, C. The Saving Grace 5 0
The Awakening. Cloth, 2s. 6d. .....Paper 1 6
The Tyranny of Tears. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper 1 6
Hall, Gertrude. The Truth about Camilla 6 0
Verses 3 6
Hamilton, Clive. Spirits in Bondage 3 6
Hamilton, Mary A. Yes..... 6 0
Less than the Dust 6
Hamilton, Meredith. Across an Ulster Bog. Cloth, 3s. .....Paper 2 6
Hamilton, Myra. Kingdoms Curious. Illustrated by Arthur Rackham and others 5 0
The Pinero Birthday Book..... 2 6
Hammer. S. C. William II..... 5 0
Handasyde. The Four Gardens. Illustrated by Charles Robinson 6 0
Hansel, C. W., B.S.C. Introductory Electricity and Magnetism 4 6
Hare, Augustus, J. C. The Cities of Southern Italy 5 0
Sicily..... 3 0
Harris, Major-General J. T. China Jim..... 3 6
Harrison, Frederick. The Positive Evolution of Religion 8 6
Harte, Bret. (See "Contemporary Men of Letters.")
Hartleben, O. E. Love's Carnival ...Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper 1 6
Hartley, M. Beyond Man's Strength 3 0
Haskin, F. J. The Panama Canal..... ..... 6 0
Hauptmann, Gerhart. Hannele. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper 1 6
Lonely Lives. Cloth, 2s. 6d. .....Paper 1 6
The Sunken Bell. Cloth, 2s. 6d. .....Paper 1 6
The Weavers. Cloth, 2s. 6d.....Paper 1 6
Hayward, Rachel. The Hippodrome 6 0
Letters from Là Bas..... 6 0
Hearn, Lafcadio. Interpretations of Literature 2 vols. 30 0
Appreciations of Poetry 15 0
Heath, W. Shaw. Woman Guides 5 0

Heaton, Aldam. Beauty and Art 6 0

Heijermans, Herman. The Ghetto. Cloth, 2s. 6d.
Paper 1 6

Heine, Heinrich. Works. 12 vols. .....Each vol. 5 0
I. Florentine Nights; The Memoirs of Herr von Schnabelewopski; The Rabbi of Bacharach; and Shakespeare's Maidens and Women.
II. and III. Pictures of Travel.
IV. The Salon; Letters on Art, Music, Popular Life, and Politics.
V. and VI. Germany.
VII. and VIII. French Affairs and Lutetia.
IX. The Book of Songs.
X. New Poems.
XI. Germany; Romancero, Books 1 and 2.
XII. Romancero. Book 3. Last Poems.

Poems. 4 vols. Cheaper Ed. Each vol., Cloth, 2s. 6d.....Leather 3 6
I. The Book of Songs.
II. New Poems.
III. Germany. Romancero, Books 1 and 2.
IV. Romancero, Books 3 and 4. Last Poems.

The Memoirs of Heinrich Heine 12 0

HEINEMANN'S FAVOURITE CLASSICS.

Addison, Joseph. Selected Essays. Cloth, 1s.
Leather 2 0

Arnold, Matthew. Selected Poems. 2 vols. Each vol., Cloth, 1s. .....Leather 2 0

Brontë Emily. Poems. Cloth, 1s. .....Leather 2 0

Browning, Robert. Pippa Passes. Cloth, 1s.
Leather 2 0

Coleridge, S. T. Poems. Cloth, 1s.....Leather 2 0

Dickens, Charles. A Christmas Carol. Cloth, 1s.
Leather 2 0
The Cricket on the Hearth. Cloth, 1s. Leather 2 0

Fitzgerald, Edward. The Rubáiyát of Omar Khayyám. Cloth, 1s. .....Leather 2 0

Goldsmith, Oliver. The Traveller and the Deserted Village. Cloth, 1s. .....Leather 2 0

Lamb, Charles. The Essays of Elia. 2 vols. Each vol., Cloth, 1s. .....Leather 2 0

Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth. Evangeline. Cloth, 1s. .....Leather 2 0

Macaulay, Lord. Essays. 4 vols. Each vol. Cloth, 1s. ..... Leather 2 0

The Lays of Ancient Rome. Cloth 1s. Leather 2 0

Milton, John. Shorter Poems. Cloth, 1s. Leather 2 0

Poe, Edgar Allan. Lyrical Poems. Cloth, 1s. Leather 2 0

Ruskin, John. Sesame and Lilies. Cloth, 1s. Leather 2 0

Scott, Sir Walter. The Lady of the Lake. Cloth, 1s. .....Leather 2 0

Shakespeare, William. Works. 40 vols. Each vol., Cloth, 1s.....Leather 2 0

All's Well That Ends Well.
Antony and Cleopatra.
As You Like It.
The Comedy of Errors.
Coriolanus.
Cymbeline.
Hamlet.
Julius Cæsar.
King Henry IV. 2 vols.
King Henry V.
King Henry VI. 3 vols.
King Henry VIII.
King John.
King Lear.
King Richard II.
King Richard III.
Love's Labour Lost.
Lucrece.
Macbeth.
Measure for Measure.
The Merchant of Venice.
Merry Wives of Windsor.
Midsummer Night's Dream.
Much Ado about Nothing.
Othello.
Pericles.
Romeo and Juliet.
Sonnets.
Taming of the Shrew.
The Tempest.
Timon of Athens.
Titus Andronicus.
Troilus and Cressida.
Twelfth Night.
Two Gentlemen of Verona.
Venus and Adonis.
The Winter's Tale.

Sheridan, R. B. Plays. 3 vols. Each vol., Cloth, 1s. .....Leather 2 0

The Critic.
The School for Scandal.
The Rivals.

Tennyson, Alfred, Lord. Poems. Each vol., Cloth, 1s. ....Leather 2 0
Early Poems.
English Idylls and other Poems.
Idylls of the King. (2 vols.)
The Princess.
In Memoriam.
Maud and other Poems.

Helm, W. H. Studies in Style 3 0
Helmolt, Dr. H. F. The World's History. 8 vols.
Each vol., Cloth, 15s. .....Half Morocco 21 0
Helston, John. Aphrodite and other Poems..... 5 0
Henley, W. E. The Letters of Lord Byron 5 0
Henley, W. E., and Stevenson, R. L.
Separately, Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper, 1s. 6d. In 1 vol. 6 0
Admiral Guinea.
Beau Austin.
Deacon Brodie, or the Double Life.
Macaire.
Herbertson, J. L. Borrowers of Fortune 6 0
Young Life 6 0
Herder, Alexandra von. Jesus of Nazareth..... 5 0
Hergesheimer, Joseph. Java Head 7 0
The Three Black Pennys 7 0
Gold and Iron 7 0
Hero Readers' Series. .....Each vol. 1 6
British Sailor Heroes. Series I and II.
British Soldier Heroes. Series I and II.
Herriot, Edouard. Madame Récamier.....2 vols. 20 0
Hewlett, Maurice. The Fool Errant. 6s. Cheaper Ed. 3 6
The Little Iliad 6 0
Pan and the Young Shepherd. Pastoral in 2 Acts. Cloth, 2s. 6d. .....Paper 1 6
The Song of the Plow 6 0
Hichens, Robert. Bella Donna. 6s. Cheaper Ed. 4 0
Flames 2 0
The Folly of Eustace..... 6 0
An Imaginative Man. 6s. .....Cheaper Ed. 2 0
The Londoners 2 0

Hilliers, Ashton. Memoirs of a Person of Quality 6 0
Hincks, Marcella Azra. The Japanese Dance..... 2 0
Hindsdale, B. A. Horace Mann and the Common School Revival in the United States 5 0
Hirsch, Dr. William. Genius and Degeneration... 17 0
Hogarth. (See "Great Engravers.")
(See "Dobson, Austin.")
Holbein, Hans (The Younger). (See "Great Engravers.")
Holdsworth, A. E. The Gods Arrive 6 0
Hollopeter, W. C., M.D. Hay Fever and its Successful Treatment 3 6
Holstein, Alexandra, de and Montefiore, Dora B. Serf Life in Russia 3 6
"Home Counties." A Free Farmer in a Free State. Illustrated 6 0
How to Build or Buy a Country Cottage and Fit it Up 6 0
War Time and Peace in Holland 6 0
Hope, Laurence. The Garden of Kama. 5s. ... £1 1 0
(See under "Byam Shaw.")
Songs from The Garden of Kama. Illustrated from photographs by Mrs. Eardley Wilmot 12 6
Indian Love..... 5 0
Stars of the Desert..... 5 0
Hopper, James and Bechdolt, Fred R. "9009." 2 6
Hough, E. The Girl at the Halfway House 4 0
Hourticq, Louis. Art in France 10 0
Edouard Manet 3 6
Housman, Laurence. The Heart of Peace 5 0
Hovey, Carl. The Life Story of J. Pierpont Morgan 7 6
Huart, Clement. Arabic Literature..... 6 0
Hughes, Rev. Thomas. Loyola and the Educational System of the Jesuits 5 0
Humieres, Vicomte Robert d'. Through Isle and Empire 6 0
Hungerford, Mrs. The Hoyden..... 2 0
Hunt, Violet. Tales of the Uneasy 6 0
The Wife of Altamont..... 6 0

Hutten, Baroness Von. Mrs. Drummond's Vocation. (Her Russian Lover.) 6s. ...Cheaper Ed. 1 0
Our Lady of the Beeches..... 2 0
Pam 2 0
What Became of Pam 2 0

Ibsen, Henrik. Collected Works. Edited by William Archer .....Each vol. 5 0
I. Lady Inger of Ostrat. The Feast at Solhoug. Love's Comedy.
II. The Vikings at Helegeland. The Pretenders.
III. Braud.
IV. Peer Gynt. A Dramatic Poem.
V. Emperor and Galilean.
VI. The League of Youth. Pillars of Society.
VII. A Doll's House. Ghosts.
VIII. An Enemy of the People. The Wild Duck.
IX. Rosmersholm. The Lady from the Sea.
X. Hedda Gabler. The Master Builder.
XI. Little Eyolf. John Gabriel Borkman. When We Dead Awaken.
XII. From Ibsen's Workshop.
Ghosts .....Paper 1 0
John Gabriel Borkman. 5s. 1 6
Little Eyolf. 5s. .....Paper 1 6
When We Dead Awaken. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper 1 6
(See "Boyesen and Jæger.")

Illustrated Cameos of Literature.....Each vol. 1 6
Richard Wagner as Poet, by Wolfgang Golther.
Aristotle, by Fritz Mauthner.
Maxim Gorki, by Hans Ostwald.

Imbert-Terry, Sir H. M. A Misjudged Monarch (Charles II.)..... 15 0

International Society of Sculptors, Painters and Gravers. Catalogue of the Exhibition of International Art, Knightsbridge, 1898 ..... 3 6

Irving, H. B. Studies of French Criminals of the Nineteenth Century 10 0
Irving, Sir Henry. The Drama..... 3 6
Iwan-Müller, E. B. Lord Milner and South Africa 15 0

Jacob, Violet. The Golden Heart and other Fairy Stories .....Illustrated 5 0
Verses 3 6
Jacobsen, J. P. Siren Voices. Cloth, 3s. 6d. Paper 2 6
Jacomb, Agnes E. Esther 6 0
Jaeger, Henrik. The Life of Henrik Ibsen 6 0
James, Henry. The Awkward Age..... 6 0
Embarrassments 6 0
Italian Hours. Illustrated by Joseph Pennell 25 0
The Other House 6 0
The Spoils of Poynton..... 6 0
Terminations 6 0
The Two Magics 6 0
What Maisie Knew 6 0
James, Lionel. The Indian Frontier War 7 6
Jesse, F. Tennyson. Beggars on Horseback 6 0
The Milky Way 2 0
Secret Bread 6 0
The Sword of Deborah..... 3 6
The Happy Bride and other Poems 5 0
Jessen, Franzde. Katya: A Romance of Russia 6 0
Job, H. K. Among the Water Fowl: Observation, Adventure, Photography 5 0
Johnson, Owen. The Sixty-First Second 6 0
Jones, R. H., M.Sc., F.C.S. Experimental Domestic Science 2 6
Juta, René. The Tavern 7 0

Kahn, A. The Life of General Joffre 1 0
Kasbeck. His Highness Sandro..... 4 0
Keary, E. M. Catalogue of the Accademia delle Belle Arti, Venice. Cloth, 2s. 6d.....Paper 2 0
Keating, Joseph. The Perfect Wife 6 0
Kellerman, Annette. How to Swim 7 6
Physical Beauty..... 7 6

Kennard, Lady. A Roumanian Diary..... ..... 5 0
Kennedy, Walker. In the Dwellings of Silence... 6 0
Kimball, Arthur L. The Physical Properties of Gases..... 5 0
Kirby, A. M. Daffodils, Narcissus..... 2 6
Knight, William, and Oliphant, T. T. Stories of Golf 2 6
Kraszewski, Joseph. The Jew. Cloth, 3s. 6d. Paper 2 6
Kroeker, R. F. A Century of German Lyrics 3 6
Kropotkin, Prince Peter. Mutual Aid..... 2 0

Lait, Jack. Beef, Iron and Wine..... 3 6
Lalau, Maurice. Grandmother's Fairy Tales. Illustrated in Colour by Maurice Lalau..... 6 0
Landon, Perceval. Raw Edges..... 6 0
Landor, Savage A. H. Corea, or Cho-Sen, the Land of the Morning Calm 18 0
In the Forbidden Land. An Account of a Journey in Tibet .....Popular Ed. 3 6
Lane, E. Macartney. Nancy Stair 2 0
Langer, Angela. Rue and Roses..... ..... 5 0
Langton, Lionel. The Fall of Lord Paddockslea 6 0
Lankester, Sir E. Ray, K.C.B. Natural Science and the Classical System in Education 2 6
Science and Education 1 6
Lassalle, Ferdinand. (See "Brandes.")
Launay, L. de. The World's Gold 6 0
Laurel Crowned Letters......Each vol. 1 6
The Best Letters of William Cowper.
The Best Letters of Charles Lamb.
The Best Letters of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu.
The Best Letters of P. B. Shelley.
The Best Letters of Horace Walpole.
Laut, A. C. Lords of the North..... 4 0
Leary, E. P. With the New Zealanders in Samoa 6 0
Leathes, Stanley, C.B., M.A......Each vol. 3 6
Vol I. The People in the Making.
,, II. The People in Adventure.
,, III. The People on its Trial. (Shortly.)

Le Goffic, Charles. The Epic of Dixmude 3 6
Lee, Vernon. Vanitas 5 0
Lee-Hamilton, E. Mimma Bella 5 0
Leland, Charles Godfrey. Memories of Charles Godfrey Leland (Hans Breitmann) 7 6
Lemaître, Jules. Jean Jacques Rousseau 10 0
Lenotre, G. The Flight of Marie Antoinette. 10s. Popular Ed. 5 0
A Gascon Royalist in Revolutionary Paris. 10s. ....Popular Ed. 5 0
The Last Days of Marie Antoinette. 10s. Popular Ed. 5 0
The Tribunal of the Terror 10 0
Leroy-Beaulieu, Anatole. Israel among the Nations 7 6
Leveson-Gower, George. Poems 7 6
Levick, Dr. G. Murray. Antarctic Penguins 6 0
Lewin, Evans. The German Road to the East... .. 7 6
Lewis, Caroline. Clara in Blunderland..... 2 6
Lost in Blunderland 2 6
Lewis, D. Miles. Chapel..... .. 6 0
Lie, Jonas. The Commodore's Daughter. Cloth, 3s. 6d. Paper 2 6
Niobe. Cloth, 3s. 6d. ... .Paper 2 6
Lintier, Paul. My '75..... 3 6
Literatures of the World. Edited by Edmund Gosse, C.B., LL.D..... Each vol. 6 0
Japanese Literature, by W. G. Aston.
French Literature, by Edward Dowden.
Spanish Literature, by J. Fitzmaurice-Kelly.
Italian Literature, by Richard Garnett.
Chinese Literature, by Herbert Giles.
Modern English Literature, by Edmund Gosse.
Arabic Literature, by Clément Huart.
Bohemian Literature, by Count Francis Lutzow.
Sanskrit Literature, by A. A. Macdonnell.
Ancient Greek Literature, by Gilbert Murray.
Hungarian Literature, by Frederick Riedl.
German Literature, by Calvin Thomas.

American Literature, by W. P. Trent.
Russian Literature, by R. Waliszewski.
Latin Literature, by Marcus S. Dimsdale.

Little, A. J. Mount Omi and Beyond..... 10 0
Little, Mrs. Archibald. A Marriage in China..... 3 6
Littman, Enno. Semitic Inscriptions..... £2 2 0
(See also "Butler" and "Prentice.")
Liveing, Edward. Attack..... 1 6
Lodge, George Cabot. Poems and Dramas. 2 vols. 10 0
Loeb Classical Library. Paper, 6s. Cloth, 7s. 6d. Leather 10 0

Latin Authors.

Apuleius: The Golden Ass. (Metamorphoses.) W. Adlington (1566). Revised by S. Gaselee.
Ausonius. Translated by H. G. Evelyn-White. 2 vols. Vol. 1.
Boethius: Tracts and De Consolationis Philosophiæ. Translated by Rev. H. F. Stewart and H. K. Rand.
Caesar: Civil Wars. Translated by A. G. Peskett.
Caesar: The Gallic War. Translated by H. J. Edwards.
Catullus. Translated by F. W. Cornish. Tibullus. Translated by J. P. Postgate; and Pervigilium Veneris. Translated by J. W. Mackail.
Cicero: De Finibus. Translated by H. Rackham.
Cicero: De Officiis. Translated by Walter Miller.
Cicero: Letters to Atticus. Translated by E. O. Winstedt. 3 vols.
Fronto. Translated by C. R. Haines. 2 vols. Vol. I.
Horace: Odes and Epodes. Translated by C. E. Bennett
Juvenal and Persius. Translated by G. G. Ramsay
Livy. Translated by B. O. Foster. 13 vols. Vol. I.

Ovid: Heroides and Amores. Translated by Grant Showerman.

Ovid: Metamorphoses. Translated by F. J. Miller. 2 vols.

Petronius. Translated by M. Heseltine; and Seneca: Apocolocyntosis. Translated by W. H. D. Rouse.

Plautus. Translated by Paul Nixon. 5 vols. Vols. I and II.

Pliny: Letters. Melmoth's Translation revised by W. M. L. Hutchinson. 2 vols.

Propertius. Translated by H. E. Butler.

St. Augustine's Confessions. Translation by W. Watts (1631). 2 vols.

Seneca: Epistulæ Morales. Translated by R. M. Gummere. 3 vols. Vol. I.

Seneca: Tragedies. Translated by F. J. Miller. 2 vols.

Suetonius. Translated by J. C. Rolfe. 2 vols.

Tacitus: Dialogus. Translated by Sir Wm. Peterson; and Agricola and Germania Translated by Maurice Hutton

Terence. Translated by John Sargeaunt. 2 vols.

Virgil. Translated by H. R. Fairclough. 2 vols.

Greek Authors.

Achilles Tatius. Translated by S. Gaselee.

Aeschines. Translated by C. D. Adams.

Apollonius Rhodius. Translated by R. C. Seaton.

The Apostolic Fathers. Translated by Kirsopp Lake. 2 vols.

Appian's Roman History. Translated by Horace White. 4 vols.

Clement of Alexandria. Translated by the Rev. S. W. Butterworth.

Daphnis and Chloe. Thornley's Translation revised by J. M. Edmonds; and Parthenius. Translated by S. Gaselee.

Dio Cassius: Roman History. Translated by E. Cary. 9 vols. Vols. I-VI.

Euripides. Translated by A. S. Way. 4 vols.

Galen: On the Natural Faculties. Translated by A. J. Brock.

The Greek Anthology. Translated by W. R. Paton. 5 vols.

The Greek Bucolic Poets (Theocritus, Bion, Moschus). Translated by J. M. Edmonds.

Hesiod and The Homeric Hymns. Translated by H. G. Evelyn-White

Homer: Odyssey. Translated by A. T. Murray. 2 vols. Vols. I. and II.

Julian. Translated by Wilmer Cave Wright. 3 vols. Vols. I and II.

Lucian. Translated by A. M. Harmon. 7 vols. Vols. I and II.

Marcus Aurelius. Translated by C. R. Haines.

Martial. Translated by W. C. Ker. 2 vols. Vol. I.

Pausanias: Description of Greece. Translated by W. H. S. Jones. 5 vols. and companion volume. Vol. I.

Philostratus: The Life of Appollonius of Tyana. Translated by F. C. Conybeare. 2 vols.

Pindar. Translated by Sir J. E. Sandys.

Plato: Euthyphro, Apology, Crito, Phaedo, Phaedrus. Translated by H. M. Fowler.

Plutarch: The Parallel Lives. Translated by B. Perrin. Vols. I-VIII.

Procopius: History of the Wars. Translated by H. B. Dewing, 7 vols. Vols. I, II and III.

Quintus Smyrnaeus. Translated by A. S. Way.

Sophocles. Translated by F. Storr. 2 vols.

St. John Damascene: Barlaam and Ioasaph. Translated by the Rev. G. R. Woodward and Harold Mattingly

Strabo's Geography. Translated by H. L. Jones. 8 vols. Vol. I.
Theophrastus: Enquiry into Plants. Translated by Sir Arthur Hort, Bart. 2 vols.
Thucydides. Translated by C. F. Smith. 4 vols. Vol. I.
Xenophon: Cyropaedia. Translated by Walter Miller. 2 vols.
Xenophon: Hellenica. Translated by C. L. Brownson. 2 vols. Vol I.

Logio, G. Clenton. Bulgaria. Cloth, 10s...Paper 8 6
London, Jack. Burning Daylight. 6s. Cheaper Ed. 2 0
The Call of the Wild 2 0
Faith of Men 2 0
The Game. 6s. .....Cheaper Ed. 2 0
Martin Eden 2 0
Moon-Face. 6s. .....Cheaper Ed. 2 0
The Sea Wolf, 6s. .....Cheaper Ed. 2 0
Tales of the Fish Patrol. 6s. .....Cheaper Ed. 2 0
Low, Ivy. Growing Pains 6 0
Lowndes, Mrs. Belloc. Barbara Rebell 6 0
The Heart of Penelope 6 0
Jane Oglander 6 0
The Pulse of Life 6 0
Studies in Wives 6 0
The Uttermost Farthing..... 2 6
When No Man Pursueth..... 6 0
Lowry, H. D. Wreckers and Methodists and other Stories 3 6
Luck, Mrs. Brian. The Belgian Cook Book..... 2 6
Lutzow, Count Francis. See "Literatures of the World." 6 0
Lytton, Lady Constance. Prison and Prisoners 3 6

MacCurdy, J. T., M.D. The Psychology of War 2 6
MacDonnell, Arthur A. See "Literatures of the World."
MacFarlan, Alexander. Mockery 6 0
The Inscrutable Lovers 7 0

Macleod, Fiona (William Sharp). Collected Works. 7 vols.....Each vol. 6 0
I. Pharais: The Mountain Lovers.
II. The Sin Eater: The Washer of the Ford and other Legendary Moralities.
III. The Dominion of Dreams: Under the Dark Star.
IV. The Divine Adventure: Iona: Studies in Spiritual History.
V. The Winged Destiny: Studies on the Spiritual History of the Gael.
VI. The Silence of Amor: Where the Forest Murmurs.
VII. Poems and Dramas.
From the Hills of Dreams..... 5 0

Macnaughten-Jones H., M.D., M.C.N., Q.V.I., etc. Ambidexterity and Mental Culture..... 2 6

Madelin, Louis. (See "National History of France.")

Malloch, George Reston. Poems and Lyrics 3 6

Malot, Hector. Her Own Folk 3 6

Mantegna, Andrea. (See "Great Engravers.")

Marcantonio. (See "Great Engravers.")

Margueritte, V. Frontiers of the Heart 6s. 2 0

Marie Antoinette. (See "Gaulot" and "Lenotre.")

Marie De La Grange. D'Arquien, Queen of Poland. (See "Waliszewski, K.")

Marnan, Basil. A Daughter of the Veldt 6 0

Marriage, Caroline. The Luck of the Barerakes... 6 0

Marsden, R. W. Hints on the Management of Commoner Infections 3 6

Marshall, Robert. His Excellency the Governor. Cloth, 2s. 6d .....Paper 1 6

Masefield, John. Reynard the Fox: A Poem..... 5 0
The Daffodil Fields: A Poem 5 0
Dauber: A Poem 5 0
The Faithful: A Play 5 0
Good Friday: A Play in Verse 5 0

Lollingdon Downs and other Poems, with Sonnets 5 0
Philip the King and other Poems 5 0
A Poem and Two Plays 5 0
The Old Front Line 2 6
St. George and the Dragon..... 5 0
Gallipoli 3 6

Maspero, Sir Gaston. Art in Egypt 10 0

Masson, Frederic. Napoleon and the Fair Sex ... 6 0

Matthews, T. The Biography of John Gibson, R.A. 10 6

Maud, C. E. Felicity in France 6 0

Maugham, William Somerset. The Explorer. 6s.....Cheaper Ed. 2 0
The Play founded on the Novel. Cloth, 2s. 6d.....Paper 1 6
Jack Straw. Cloth, 2s. 6d. .....Paper 1 6
Lady Frederick. Cloth, 2s. 6d. .....Paper 1 6
The Land of the Blessed Virgin 6 0
Landed Gentry. Cloth, 2s. 6d. .....Paper 1 6
The Magician. 6s.....Cheaper Ed. 2 0
A Man of Honour. Cloth, 2s. 6d.....Paper 1 6
The Merry-Go-Round. 6s. .....Cheaper Ed. 2 0
The Moon and Sixpence 7 0
Mrs. Craddock..... 6 0
Mrs. Dot. Cloth, 2s. 6d. .....Paper 1 6
Of Human Bondage. 6s.....Cheaper Ed. 3 6
Penelope. Cloth, 2s. 6d. ..... Paper 1 6
Smith. Cloth, 2s. 6d. .....Paper 1 6
The Tenth Man. Cloth, 2s. 6d.....Paper 1 6

Maugras, Gaston and Cte. P. de Croze-Lemercier. Memoirs of Delphine de Sabran, Marquise de Custine 10 0

Mauthner, Fritz. (See under "Illustrated Cameos of Literature.")

Mawson, Sir Douglas D.Sc., B.E. The Home of the Blizzard.....2 vols. 36 0

Mayreder, Rosa. A Survey of Woman's Problem 5 0

McCabe, Joseph. Can We Disarm? 2 6

McCarthy, Justin H. If I Were King..... 6 0

McCollam, Wm. C. Vines and How to Grow Them 2 6

McFall, Capt. Crawford. With the Zhob Field Force 18 0

McHugh, Hugh. John Henry 1 0

McTaggart, Lt.-Col., D.S.O. Hints on Horsemanship 7 6

Mears, E. Grimwood. The Destruction of Belgium Paper 0 3

Melville, Lewis. Life and Letters of William Beckford of Fonthill 15 0

Merriman, H. Seton and Tallentyre, S. G. From Wisdom Court. Cloth, 3s. 6d. ..... Boards 2 0

Metchnikoff, Elie. The Nature of Man 2 0

The Prolongation of Life 6 0

Metour, Eugene Paul. In the Wake of the Green Banner 6 0

Meynell, Alice. The Work of John S. Sargent, R.A. £6 6 0

Fifty copies with duplicate set of plates on Japanese paper ..... £12 12s.

Fifty copies with triplicate set of plates on Japan and India paper £21 0

Michael Angelo. (See "Rolland.")

Michel, Andre. Puvis de Chavannes 3 6

Michel, Emile. Great Masters of Landscape Painting 30 0

Rembrandt, Harmensz Van Ryn. A Memorial of his Tercentenary 30 0

Rubens: His Life, his Work, and his Time ... £2 2 0

Middleton, Edgar C. ("An Air Pilot.") The Way of the Air 2 6

Migeon, Gaston. In Japan 6 0

Miller, Mary Rogers. The Brook Book 5 0

Milner, Lord. (See "Iwan Müller.")

Mirabeau. (See "Barthou.")

Mitchell, John R. M.D. Self-Help for Nervous Women. 2 6

Mitchell, P. Chalmers, M.A., LL.D., D.Sc., F.R.S., F.Z.S. The Childhood of Animals 10 0

Mitford, Bertram. A Romance of the Cape Frontier 3 6

'Tween Snow and Fire 3 6

Mockler-Ferryman, Major A. F. Annals of Sandhurst 5 0
Molander, Harold. The Fortune-Hunter 6 0
Monk, Thymol. An Altar. Cloth, 3s.....Paper 2 6
Montessori, Dr. Maria. The Advanced Montessori Method .....2 vols. 21 0
Vol. I. Spontaneous Activity in Education... 8 6
,, II. The Montessori Material for Children up to Eleven Years 12 6
Dr. Montessori's Own Handbook 5 0
The Montessori Method 8 6
Pedagogical Anthropology 14 0
Moore, George. Confessions of a Young Man..... 7 0
Esther Waters..... 2 6
Hail and Farewell. An Autobiography in three volumes. (1) Ave. (2) Salve. (3) Vale. Each vol. 7 0
The Lake 3 6
Lewis Seymour and Some Women 7 0
Memoirs of My Dead Life 7 0
The Mummer's Wife..... 7 0
Muslin 7 0
The Untilled Field 7 0
Moore, Mabel. Days in Hellas 6 0
Mordaunt, Eleanor. The Cost of It..... 6 0
The Garden of Contentment 1 0
The Island..... 6 0
Lu of the Ranges 6 0
A Ship of Solace..... 3 6
Moreau-Vauthier, Charles. The Technique of Painting 10 6
Morgan, Pierpont J. (See "Hovey.")
Moul, Edmund D. The British Case in French Congo; the Story of a Great Injustice, its Causes and its Lessons 6 0
Muntz, Eugene. Leonardo da Vinci £2 2 0
Murray, Gilbert. Ancient Greek Literature 6 0
Carlyon Sahib. Cloth, 2s. 6d. .....Paper 1 6

Naidu, Sarojini. The Bird of Time..... 5 0
The Broken Wing; Songs of Love, Death, and Destiny..... 5 0

The Golden Threshold 3 6

Nansen, Fridtjof In Northern Mists. 2 vols. ... 30 0

Through Siberia: The Land of the Future ... 15 0

Nash, Joseph. The Mansions of Old England 30 0

National History of France. Edited by Fr. Funck-Brentano .....In 6 vols. Each vol. 7 6

Vol. I. The Century of the Renaissance, by Louis Batiffol.

,, II. The Eighteenth Century, by Casimir Stryienski.

,, III. The Revolution, by Louis Madelin.

,, IV. The Great Century, by Jacques Boulenger. (Shortly.)

,, V. The Middle Ages, by Fr. Funck-Brentano. (Shortly.)

,, VI. The Consulate and the Empire, by Louis Madelin. (Shortly.)

National Loan Exhibitions. Illustrated Catalogue of the First National Loan Exhibition, 1909.....Limited Edition de Luxe £3 3 0

An Illustrated Catalogue of the Second National Loan Exhibition, 1913-1914. Limited Edition £2 2 0

Nicholson, William. An Almanac of Twelve Sports. Illustrated by William Nicholson. Words by Rudyard Kipling .....Boards 2 6

An Alphabet. Boards, 5s. Library Ed., 12s. 6d. Set of the Plates £21 0 0

Characters of Romance 42 0

London Types. Quatorzains by W. E. Henley. Illustrated by William Nicholson. 5s. Set of the Plates £21 0 0

A Portrait of Lord Roberts 5 0

The Square Book of Animals. Rhymes by Arthur Waugh. Plates by William Nicholson. 5s. .....Limited Ed. 12 6

Twelve Portraits. First Series, 21s. Second Series, 21s.....Separate Portraits, each 2 6

Nietzsche, Frau Forster-. The Lonely Nietzsche 15 0

The Young Nietzsche 15 0

Niven, Frederick. The S.S. Glory 3 6
Noble, Edward. The Bottle-Fillers..... 6 0
Outposts of the Fleet 2 0
Nordau, Max. Degeneration .....Popular Ed. 2 6
Paradoxes 6 0
Norman, M. E. Miss Pandora 5 0
Norman, Sir Henry, M.P. All the Russias 18 0
Norris, Frank. Vandover and the Brute 6 0
Norris, W. E. The Countess Radna..... 6 0
The Dancer in Yellow. 6s.....Cheaper Ed. 2 0
The Widower 6 0
Novikow, J. War and its Alleged Benefits 2 6
N. W. B. Penal Servitude 6 0
Nyrop, Christopher. France 1 0
Is War Civilisation?..... 3 6
Nystrom, Anton. Before, During, and After 1914 7 6

O. A. de. Indiscretions of Dr. Carstairs 6 0
Oakesmith, John. Race and Nationality 10 6
O'Brien, Lieut. Pat. Outwitting the Hun 6 0
Oemler, M. The Butterfly Man..... 6 0
Okie, H. P. America and the German Peril..... 2 6
Osbourne, Lloyd. The Adventurer. 6s.
Cheaper Ed. 2 0
Baby Bullet, the Motor of Destiny 6 0
The Queen versus Billy and other Stories..... 6 0
Wild Justice 6 0
Ostwald, Hans. (See under "Illustrated Cameos of Literature.")
Oswell, W. E. William Cotton Oswell, Hunter and Explorer 25 0
Our Just Cause. Facts about the War for Ready Reference..... 0 6

Page, Thomas Nelson. Gordon Keith 6 0
Paget, Right Hon. Sir Arthur, G.C.B. The Paget Papers 30 0
Palacio-Valdes, A. Froth. Cloth 3s. 6d. ...Paper 2 6
The Grandee. Cloth 3s. 6d. .....Paper 2 6

Parker, Sir Gilbert. Donovan Pasha and some People of Egypt	6	0
A Ladder of Swords	6	0
The Lane that had no Turning	6	0
The Right of Way	6	0
The Weavers	6	0
The World for Sale	6	0
Parrish, Gladys. Carfrae's Comedy	6	0
Pasolini, Count Pier Desiderio. Catherine Sforza	16	0
Pater, Walter. (See "Contemporary Men of Letters.")		
Paterson, Arthur. The King's Agent	6	0
Patterson, J. E. Love Like the Sea	6	0
Lure of the Sea	5	0
The Sea's Anthology. Cloth, 2s. Leather	3	0
The Story of Stephen Compton	6	0
Tillers of the Soil	6	0
Peake, C. M. A. Eli	7	0
Peattie, Elia W. The Beleaguered Forest	4	0
Pendered, M. L. A Pastoral Played Out	6	0
Pennell, Elizabeth Robins. The Lovers	2	6
Pennell, Joseph. The Jew at Home	5	0
Pictures in the Land of Temples	5	0
Pictures of War Work in England	6	0
Perry, Walter Copland. The Women of Homer	6	0
Peter the Great. (See "Waliszewski.")		
Phelps, E. S. The Master of the Magicians	3	6
Philips, David. The Hungry Heart	3	0
Philips, Major G. P. A. On Active Service	2	6
Phillpott, Antony J. The Quest for Dean Bridgman Connor	6	0
Phillpotts, Eden. Brunel's Tower	6	0
The Green Alleys	6	0
Old Delabole	6	0
Plain Song: 1914 to 1916	3	6
The Spinners	7	0
A Storm in a Teacup	7	0
The Whirlwind	2	0
Pinero, Sir Arthur W. The Amazons. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper	1	6

The Benefit of the Doubt. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper 1 6
The Big Drum. Cloth, 2s. 6d. .....Paper 1 6
The Cabinet Minister. Cloth, 2s. 6d. ...Paper 1 6
Dandy Dick. Cloth, 2s. 6d. .....Paper 1 6
The Gay Lord Quex. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper, 1s. 6d. Limited Ed. 10 0
The Hobby Horse. Cloth, 2s. 6d.....Paper 1 6
His House in Order. Cloth, 2s. 6d.....Paper 1 6
Iris. Cloth, 2s. 6d.....Paper 1 6
Lady Bountiful. Cloth, 2s. 6d.....Paper 1 6
Letty. Cloth, 2s. 6d.....Paper 1 6
The Magistrate. Cloth, 2s. 6d.....Paper 1 6
Mid-Channel. Cloth, 2s. 6d. .....Paper 1 6
The Mind the Paint Girl. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper 1 6
The Notorious Mrs. Ebbsmith. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper 1 6
Preserving Mr. Panmure. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper 1 6
The Princess and the Butterfly. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper 1 6
The Profligate. Cloth, 2s. 6d. .....Paper 1 6
The Schoolmistress. Cloth, 2s. 6d. .....Paper 1 6
The Second Mrs. Tanqueray. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper, 1s. 6d. Library Ed., 5s.
Sweet Lavender. Cloth, 2s. 6d.....Paper 1 6
The Thunderbolt. Cloth, 2s. 6d. .....Paper 1 6
The Times. Cloth, 2s. 6d. .....Paper 1 6
Trelawney of the Wells. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper 1 6
The Weaker Sex. Cloth, 2s. 6d. .....Paper 1 6
A Wife Without a Smile. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper 1 6

Pinloche, A. Pestalozzi and the Foundation of the Modern Elementary School..... 5 0

Pinturicchio. (See "Ricci.")

Pitt-Rivers, George. Conscience and Fanaticism 6 0

"Platoon Commander." With My Regiment: From the Aisne to La Bassee 3 6

Pollard, Perceval. Masks and Minstrels of New Germany 5 0

Pollen, Mrs. John Hungerford. Seven Centuries of Lace 30 0

Powell, E. Alexander. Vive La France 3 6
With the Italians and the Allies in the West 5 0

Powell, I. Z. Chrysanthemums and How to Grow Them 2 6

Powys, John Cowper. Wood and Stone 6 0

Prentice, William Kelly. Greek and Latin Inscriptions £3 3 0
(See also "Butler" and "Littman.")

Price, F. C. Lord Kentwell's Love Affair 3 0

Prichard, H. Hesketh, F.R.G.S. Hunting Camps in Wood and Wilderness 15 0
Through Trackless Labrador 15 0

Prichard, K. and H. Hesketh. The Cahusac Mystery 6 0

Pritchard, Martin J. Without Sin 6 0

Prosper, James. The Mountain Apart 6 0

Prowse, R. O. James Hurd 6 0

Pugh, Edwin W. A Street in Suburbia. Cloth, 3s.
Paper 2 6
Tony Drum. 6s. ..... Cheaper Ed. 1 0

Puliga, Countess. My Father and I 6 0

Querdec, Yves, Le. Letters of a Country Vicar... 5 0

Quincey, Thomas De. The Posthumous Works of Thomas De Quincey. 2 vols. ..... Each vol. 6 0
Vol. I. Suspira De Profundis and other Essays.
,, II. Conversations and Coleridge with other Essays.
De Quincey Memorials ..... 2 vols. 30 0

Rackham, Arthur. Works illustrated by. Æsop's Fables. 6 0
Cinderella 7 6
Alice's Adventures in Wonderland, by Lewis Carroll. 6 0
The Allies' Fairy Book 6 0
Arthur Rackham's Book of Pictures ..... £1 1s.
A Christmas Carol, by Charles Dickens. 6s.
Large Paper Ed. £2 2 0

The Ingoldsby Legends of Mirth and Marvels, by Thomas Ingoldsby, Esq. (R. H. Barham). 21 0

The Ring of the Niblung, by Richard Wagner. Each vol. 21 0

Vol. I. Rhinegold and the Valkyrie.
,, II. Siegfried and the Twilight of the Gods.

A Midsummer Night's Dream, by William Shakespeare. 21 0

Mother Goose. 6s.....Large Paper Ed 25 0

Rip Van Winkle, by Washington Irving. 21s. Popular Ed. 6 0

The Springtide of Life, by A. C. Swinburne 10 6

Undine, by De Lee Motte Fouqué..... 10 6

Raeburn, Sir Henry. (See "Armstrong.")

Raleigh, Professor Walter. In Memoriam. James McNeill Whistler .....Paper 1 0

Rawnsley, Hardwicke, D. Notes for the Nile ... 5 0

Raynor, Cecil. The Spinster's Scrip 2 6

Récamier, Madame. (See "Herriot.")

Redgrove, H. S., B.Sc., F.C.S. Experimental Mensuration..... 2 6

Rees, Arthur J. The Merry Marauders 6 0

Reeves, Amber. Reward of Virtue..... 6 0

Reinach, Dr. Salomon. Apollo..... 7 6

Rembrandt. (See "Michel," "Wedmore," also "Great Engravers.")

Revermort, J. A. The Marrying of Hester Rainsbrook 6 0

Reynolds, Sir Joshua. (See "Armstrong.")

Ricci, Commendatore, Corrado. Antonio Allegri da Correggio £2 2 0
Art in Northern Italy 10 0

Ricci, Elisa. Old Italian Lace .....2 vols. £6 6 0

Richardson, H. H. The Fortunes of Richard Mahony 6 0
Maurice Guest 6 0
Richet, Charles. War Nursing 3 6
Richter, Dr. The Word of the Lord upon the Waters 2 6
Riddell, Mrs. J. H. The Head of the Firm 2 0
Riedl, Frederick. Hungarian Literature 6 0
Rives, Amélie. According to St. John 3 6
Rivoira, Comm. G. T. Lombardic Architecture... £3 3 0
Roberts, A. A. The Poison War 5 0
Roberts, Baron von. Lou. Cloth, 3s. 6d. Paper, 2s. 6d. Popular Ed. 1 6
Robertson, W. Graham, French Songs of Old Canada £1 11 6
Pinkie and the Fairies. Cloth, 2s. .....Paper 1 0
Robins, Elizabeth (C. E. Raimond). Below the Salt 6 0
Come and Find Me 6 0
George Mandeville's Husband. Cloth, 3s. Paper 2 6
The Magnetic North 2 0
The New Moon. 3s.....Paper 2 6
The Open Question 6 0
Where Are You Going To? 6 0
Robinson, Charles. The Four Gardens, by "Handasyde." Illustrated by Charles Robinson 6 0
The Secret Garden, by Frances Hodgson Burnett. Illustrated by Charles Robinson 7 0
The Sensitive Plant, by Percy Bysshe Shelley. Illustrated by Charles Robinson. 15s. New and Cheaper Ed. 7 6
Our Sentimental Garden, by Agnes and Egerton Castle. Illustrated by Charles Robinson 6 0
Robinson, F. Mabel. Chimaera 6 0
Robinson, H. Perry. Essence of Honeymoon..... 6 0
Of Distinguished Animals 6 0
The Turning Point 6 0
Rockefeller, John D. Random Reminiscences of Men and Events..... 6 0

Rodocanachi, E. The Roman Capitol in Ancient and Modern Times 4 0
Tolla, the Courtesan..... 6 0

Rolland, Romain. John Christopher.
Vol. I. Dawn and Morning..... 6 0
,, II. Storm and Stress 6 0
,, III. John Christopher in Paris..... 6 0
,, IV. The Journey's End 6 0

Rooses, Max Art in Flanders 10 0

Roosevelt, Theodore. (See "Washburn.")

Ross, Percy. Youth Unconquerable 6 0

Rostand, Edmond. Cyrano de Bergerac. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper 1 6
The Fantasticks. Cloth, 2s. 6d.....Paper 1 6
(See "Shepherd.")

Rostrevor, George. Escape and Fantasy 3 6

Rousseau, J. J. (See "Lemaître.")

Rubens. (See "Michel.")

Russell, Earl. Divorce..... 2 6

"Russian Lady," A. Michail: The Heart of a Russian 6 0

Rye, Mrs. Francis. The Beloved Son 2 6

Saintsbury, George. Corrected Impressions 7 6

Salaman, Joseph. The Arbitrators' Manual 3 6

Salaman, Malcolm. French Colour Prints of the Eighteenth Century £2 2 0
Also in White Buckram. £2 12 6
Woman through a Man's Eyeglass 2 0

Saleeby, C. W., M.D., F.R.C.S. Woman and Womanhood..... 10 0

Sandeman, George. Social Renewal 2 6
Uncle Gregory..... 6 0

Sargent, John S., R.A. The Work of. (See "Alice Meynell.")

Sarolea, Charles, Ph.D., Litt.D. Europe's Debt to Russia 3 6
How Belgium Saved Europe. Cloth, 2s. 6d. Paper 2 0

Sassoon, Siegfried. Counter Attack and other Poems 2 6
War Poems (Collected Ed.) 3 6

Schiller. Poems 6 0

Scoble, John, and Abercombie, H. R. The Rise and Fall of Krugerism. 10s.....Popular Ed. 2 6

Sedgwick, A. D. The Dull Miss Archinard 2 0

Seignobos, Charles. A Political History of Contemporary Europe from 1814 to 1900 ..... 6 0

Serao, Matilde. The Conquest of Rome 6 0
Fantasy: A Novel. 3s. 6d. .....Paper 2 6
Farewell, Love! A Novel. 3s. 6d. .....Paper 2 6
In the Country of Jesus 6 0

Sergeant, Adeline. Out of Due Season..... 2 0
The Story of a Penitent Soul..... 6 0
The Surrender of Margaret Bellarmine 2 0

Sforza, Catherine. (See "Pasoline.")

Shackleton, Sir E. H., C.V.O. South. The Story of Shackleton's Last Expedition, 1914-1917 25 0
The Heart of the Antarctic. Edition De Luxe, Vellum, £10 10s. ...New and Revised Ed. 6 0
Shackleton in the Antarctic 1 6
Scientific Reports of the British Antarctic Expedition, 1907—1909.
Biology. Vol. I. 7 parts.
Biology. Vol. II. 4 parts.....Paper Boards £3 3 0
Biology. Vol. I. Part I. On Collecting at Cape Royds, by James Murray 1 6
Part II. On Microscopic Life at Cape Royds, by James Murray..... 5 0
Part III. Antartic Rotifera, by James Murray 5 0
Part IV. Musci, by James Cardot 1 0
Part V. Tardigrada, by James Murray 10 0
Part VI. Rhizopodes D'Eau Douce, by Eugène Penard 3 0
Part VII. Fresh-Water Algæ, by W. West, and G. S. West..... 3 0
Biology. Vol. I. Parts I-IV. Bound in 1 vol. 12 6

Biology. Vol. II. Part I. Mollusca, by Charles Hedley 1 6
Part II. Antartic Fishes, by Edgar R. Waite 1 6
Part III. Mallophages, by Professor L. G. Neumann 1 6
Part IV. Astèries, Ophiures, et Echinoides, by R. Koehler 5 0

Geology. Vol. I. Glaciology, Physiography. Stratigraphy, and Tectonic Geology of South Victoria Land. By Prof. T. W. Edgeworth David, C.M.G., F.R.S., M.A., and Raymond E. Priestley, F.G.S. With short notes on Palæontology by T. G. Taylor, B.A., B.E., B.Sc., and Prof. E. H. Goddard, D.Sc. Paper £3 3s. net. Cloth £3 13 6

Geology. Vol. II. Contributions to the Palæontology and Petrology of South Victoria Land. By W. N. Benson, B.Sc.; F. Chapman, A.L.S., F.R.M.S.; Miss F. Cohen, B.A., B.Sc.; L. A. Cotton, B.A., B.Sc.; C. Hedley, F.L.S.; H. I. Jensen, D.Sc.; D. Mawson, D.Sc., B. E.; Prof. E. W. Skeat, D.Sc.; J. Allan Thomson, M.A., D.Sc.; A. R. Walkom, B.Sc.; Prof. W. G. Woolnough, D.Sc. Paper boards, net £3 3 0

Shakespeare, William. All the Tales from Shakespeare, by Charles and Mary Lamb and H. S. Morris.....2 vols. 21 0

Shakespeare. The Works of William Shakespeare. In 40 vols. Each vol. Cloth, 1s. Leather 2 0
(See full list under "Heinemann's Favourite Classics."

Sharp, William. The Selected Writings of William Sharp. In 5 vols.....Each vol. 5 0
I. Poems.
II. Studies and Appreciations.
III. Papers Critical and Reminiscent.

IV. Literary, Geography and Travel Sketches.
V. Vistas. The Gipsy Christ and other Prose Imaginings.

Sharp. Poems. (See under "Fiona Macleod.")

Sharp, Mrs. W. A Memoir of William Sharp. (Fiona Macleod) .....2 vols. 10 0

Shaw, Byam. The Adventures of Akbar, by F. A. Steel. Illustrated by Byam Shaw 6 0

The Garden of Kama, by Laurence Hope. Illustrated by Byam Shaw 21 0

Shelley, Percy Bysshe. The Sensitive Plant. 15s. Cheaper Ed. 7 6

Shepherd, J. A. The Story of Chanticleer, by Edmond Rostand. Illustrated by J. A. Shepherd 6 0

Sheridan, R. B. (See "Heinemann's Favourite Classics.")

Short, Ernest H. A History of Sculpture..... 6 0

Sinclair, Upton. The Fasting Cure 2 6

The Industrial Republic 6 0

The Journal of Arthur Stirling..... 6 0

King Midas..... 6 0

Love's Pilgrimage..... 6 0

Slade, Dorothea. Gutter-Babies 6 0

Smith, F. Hopkinson. At Close Range..... 6 0

Smith, John Raphael. (See "Great Engravers.")

Soto, Hernando de. (See "Graham R. Cunninghame.")

Southey, Robert. Journal of a Tour in the Netherlands in the Autumn of 1815..... 6 0

Spottiswoode, Sybil. Marcia in Germany 1 0

Sprigg, S. Squire. Medicine and the Public..... 6 0

Stanley, Sidney. Serbian Fairy Tales. Illustrated by Sidney Stanley 6 0

Steel, Flora Annie. The Adventures of Akbar. Illustrated by Byam Shaw 6 0

The Complete Indian Housekeeper and Cook 6 0

The Flower of Forgiveness 6 0

From the Five Rivers 6 0

The Gift of the Gods 3 6

The Hosts of the Lord 3 6

In the Guardianship of God	6	0
In the Permanent Way and other Stories. 6s. Cheaper Ed.	3	6
King-Errant	6	0
Marmaduke	6	0
The Mercy of the Lord	6	0
Miss Stuart's Legacy. 6s. Cheaper Ed.	1	0
Mistress of Men	6	0
The Potter's Thumb	6	0
A Prince of Dreamers	6	0
A Sovereign Remedy. 6s. Cheaper Ed.	3	6
Voices in the Night	6	0
Steffens, Lincoln. The Shame of the Cities	5	0
Stenger, Gilbert. The Return of Louis XVIII	10	0
Stephen, Sir Herbert. Prisoners on Oath	1	0
Stevenson-Hamilton, Major J. F.R.G.S. Animal Life in Africa	18	0
Stevenson, R. L. St. Ives: Being the Adventures of a French Prisoner in England. Cloth, 3s. Leather	4	6
Stevenson, R. L., and Osbourne, Lloyd. The Ebb-Tide. Large type, fine paper Ed. Cloth, 3s. Leather, 4s. 6d. Cheaper Ed.	2	0
Stoker, Bram. The Jewel of the Seven Stars	6	0
Lady Athlyne	6	0
The Mystery of the Sea	6	0
Stopes, Marie C. Man and other Poems	3	0
The Plays of Old Japan. "The Nō."	5	6
Street, G. S. At Home in the War	3	6
Stryienski, Casimir. (See "National History of France.")		
Sukloff, Marie. The Life Story of a Russian Exile	6	0
Sullivan, Edmund J. The Kaiser's Garland	6	0
Swann, Duncan. The Book of a Bachelor. 6s. Cheaper Ed.	3	6
A Country House Comedy	6	0
The Magic of the Hill	6	0
Molyneux of Mayfair. 6s. Cheaper Ed.	3	6
Swift, Benjamin. Dartnell. 3s. Paper	2	6

Swinburne. The Works of Algernon Charles Swinburne. Collected Editions. Collected Poems in 6 vols.....The set 45 0

1. Poems and Ballads. 1st Series.
2. Songs before Sunrise and Songs of Two Nations.
3. Poems and Ballads. 2nd and 3rd Series Songs of the Springtides.
4. Tristram of Lyonesse. The Tale of Balen. Atalanta in Calydon and Erechtheus.
5. Studies in Song. A Century of Roundels. Sonnets on English Dramatic Poets. The Heptalogia, etc.
6. A Midsummer Holiday. Astrophel. A Channel Passage and other Poems.

Swinburne, Algernon Charles. Collected Tragedies 5 vols. 30 0

Vol. I. The Queen Mother and Rosamond.
,, II. Chastelard and Bothwell. Acts I and II.
,, III. Bothwell. Acts III, IV, and V.
,, IV. Mary Stuart.
,, V. Locrine; The Sisters; Marino Faliero; Rosamund, Queen of the Lombards.

The "Golden Pine" Series. Each vol. Cloth, 4s. .....Leather 6 0

Vol. I. Poems and Ballads. 1st Series.
,, II. Poems and Ballads. 2nd and 3rd Series.
,, III. Atalanta in Cayldon and Erechtheus.
,, IV. Tristram of Lyonesse.
,, V. Songs before Sunrise.
,, VI. A Study of Shakespeare.

Selections from Swinburne 6 0

SEPARATE EDITIONS.

Fiction.

Love's Cross-Currents 6 0

Plays.

Bothwell	12	6
Chastelard	7	0
The Duke of Gandia	5	0
Locrine	6	0
Marino Faliero	6	0
Mary Stuart	8	0
The Queen Mother and Rosamond	7	6
Rosamund, Queen of the Lombards	6	0
The Sisters	6	0

Poems.

Atalanta in Calydon	6	0
Astrophel and other Poems	7	0
A Century of Roundels	6	0
A Channel Passage and other Poems	7	0
Dolores	1	0
Erechtheus	6	0
A Midsummer Holiday and other Poems	7	0
Poems and Ballads. 1st Series. 9s. Cheaper Ed.	6	0
Poems and Ballads. 2nd Series	9	0
Poems and Ballads. 3rd Series	7	0
The Posthumous Poems of A. C. Swinburne	30	0
Songs before Sunrise. 10s. 6d. Florentine Press Edn. ....Boards, 26s. Vellum	36	0
Songs of the Springtides	6	0
Songs of Two Nations. I. A Song of Italy. II. Ode on the Proclamation of the French Republic. III. Dirae	3	0
The Springtide of Life. Poems of Childhood. Illustrated by Arthur Rackham	10	6
Studies in Song	7	0
The Tale of Balen	7	0
Tristram of Lyonesse and other Poems	9	0
A Word for the Navy	0	1

Prose Works.

The Age of Shakespeare	6	0
Contemporaries of Shakespeare	7	6
Essays and Studies	12	0

Letters of Swinburne ..... 2 vols.	21	0
Miscellanies	12	0
A Note on Charlotte Bronte	6	0
Studies in Prose and Poetry	9	0
A Study of Ben Jonson	7	0
A Study of Shakespeare	8	0
A Study of Victor Hugo	6	0
William Blake: A Critical Essay	6	0
Symons, Arthur. The Fool of the World and other Poems	5	0
Knave of Hearts	5	0
Images of Good and Evil	6	0
Poems ..... 2 vols.	10	0
Tragedies	5	0
Studies in Elizabethan Drama	6	0
Tadema, L. Alma. The Wings of Icarus. 3s. Paper	2	6
Taft, William H. Political Issues and Outlooks...	5	0
Talbot, F. A. Lightships and Lighthouses	6	0
The Oil Conquest of the World	6	0
Practical Cinematography	3	6
The Railway Conquest of the World	6	0
The Steamship Conquest of the World	6	0
Submarines	5	0
Tarkington, Booth. The Guest of Quesnay.....	6	0
Tarbell, Ida M. The History of the Standard Oil Company ..... 2 vols.	24	0
Tasma. A Knight of the White Feather.....	2	0
The Penance of Portia James.....	2	0
Tchekov, Anton. The Steppe and other Stories ...	6	0
Tennant, Lady Pamela. The Children and the Pictures.....	6	0
Village Notes	6	0
Tennyson, A. B. S. A Legend of Old Persia and other Poems.....	5	0
Tennyson, Alfred. A Portentous History.....	6	0
Tennyson, Alfred, Lord. (See "Heinemann's Favourite Classics.")		
Thomas, Calvin. German Literature	6	0
Thomson, Basil. A Court Intrigue	6	0

Thornton, Catherine, and McLaughlin, Francis. The Fothergills of Ravenstonedale: Their Lives and Letters 10 0

Thurston, R. H. Heat as a Form of Energy 5 0

Tobin, Agnes. The Flying Lesson 7 6
Love's Crucifix 12 6
On the Death of Madonna 7 6

Tolstoy, Count Leo. Anna Karenin. Translated by C. Garnett 4 6
The Death of Ivan Ilyitch and other Stories. Translated by C. Garnett..... 4 6
The Fruits of Enlightenment. 5s. Paper cover 1 6
Work While Ye Have Light. 3s. 6d. ...Paper 2 6
(See "Behrs.")

Toye, Francis. Diana and Two Symphonies 6 0

Tracy, Louis. The "Mind the Paint" Girl 6 0

Tree, Sir Herbert Beerbohm. Some Interesting Fallacies of the Modern Stage 0 6

Trent, William P. American Literature 6 0

Triana, Santiago Pérez. The Pan-American Financial Conference of 1915.....

Tucker, Beryl. The Man Who Lived..... 6 0

Turgenev, Ivan. Novels. Translated by Constance Garnett.
I. Rudin. Cloth, 3s. .....Leather 4 6
II. A House of Gentlefolk. Cloth, 3s. Leather 4 6
III. On the Eve. Cloth, 3s.....Leather 4 6
IV. Fathers and Children. Cloth, 3s. Leather 4 6
V. Smoke. Cloth, 3s. .....Leather 4 6
VI-VII. Virgin Soil. 2 vols. (not sold separately). Each vol., cloth, 3s.....Leather 4 6
VIII.-IX. A Sportsman's Sketch. 2 vols, (not sold separately). Each vol., cloth, 3s. Leather 4 6
X. Dream Tales and Prose Poems. Cloth, 3s. Leather 4 6
XI. The Torrents of Spring, etc. Cloth, 3s. Leather 4 6

XII. A Lear of the Steppes, etc. Cloth, 3s. Leather 4 6
XIII. The Diary of a Superfluous Man. Cloth, 3s. Leather 4 6
XIV. A Desperate Character, etc. Cloth, 3s. Leather 4 6
XV. The Jew, etc. Cloth, 3s. .....Leather 4 6

Turley, Charles. A Band of Brothers..... 6 0
Godfrey Marten, Schoolboy 2 0
Godfrey Marten, Undergraduate 5 0
Maitland, Major and Minor 5 0
The Playmate 5 0

Ulaf, Alexander. Russia from Within 8 6
Underhill, Evelyn. The Grey World 6 0
The Miracles of Our Lady Saint Mary 3 6
Upward, Allen. One of God's Dilemmas. 3s. Paper 2 6
Urban VI. (See "Baddeley.")
Uzanne, Octave. The Modern Parisienne..... 6 0

Valera, Juan. Dona Luz. 3s. 6d.....Paper 2 6
Valloton, Benjamin. The Heart of Alsace 6 0
Potterat and the War 5 0
Van Dyck. (See "Great Engravers.")
Van Eeden, Frederik. Little Johannes..... 3 0
Vansittart, Robert. The Singing Caravan 6 0
Van Vorst, Marie. Amanda of the Mill..... 6 0
Miss Desmond..... 6 0
Vassal, Gabriel. A Romance of the Western Front 6 0
Vazoff, Ivan. Under the Yoke 6 0
Verestchagin, Vassili. "1812." Napoleon I. in Russia 6 0
Vernède, R. E. War Poems and other Verses 3 6
Short Stories 6 0
Vinci, Leonardo Da. (See "Muntz.")
Vivian, E. Charles. Passion Fruit 6 0
Voynich, E. L. The Gadfly..... 2 0
Jack Raymond 6 0
Olive Latham 6 0

Wagner. (See "Illustrated Cameos of Literature.")
Waliszewski, K. Marysienka 6 0
Russian Literature..... 6 0
The Story of a Throne (Catherine II. of Russia) 6 0
Poland the Unknown 10 6
Walton, G. L., M.D. Those Nerves 2 6
Why Worry? 2 6
War on German Trade. 1 0
Ward, Herbert. A Voice from the Congo..... 10 0
Ware, Francis M. Driving. 36 0
Warner, P. F. Cricket in Many Climes. 7s. 6d.
Popular Ed., 3s. 6d. Boards 2 6
Warnod, André. Prisoner of War 3 6
Washburn, Charles G. Theodore Roosevelt 6 0
Watson, Gilbert. Forbidden Ground..... 6 0
Watson, Kathleen. Later Litanies..... 2 6
Litanies of Life 2 6
Watteau, Boucher. (See "Great Engravers.")
Watts, Mrs. Roger. The Fine Art of Jujitsu 6 0
The Renaissance of the Greek Ideal 21 0
Waugh, Arthur. Alfred, Lord Tennyson. A Study of his Life and Work 2 6
Wedmore, Frederick. Rembrandt, 17 of his Masterpieces, with an Essay by Frederick Wedmore.....Per set £12 12 0
Weed, C. M. Nature Biographies 5 0
Weininger, Otto. Sex and Character..... 10 0
Weitmeyer, H. Denmark, its History, Topography, Language, Literature, Fine Arts, Social Life, and Finance..... 12 6
Wells, David Dwight. Her Ladyship's Elephant 3 6
His Lordship's Leopard 3 6
Parlous Times..... 4 0
Wells, H. G. The Island of Dr. Moreau 2 0
The War of the Worlds 6 0
Wentworth, M. C. War Brides. A Play 1 6
West, A. F. Alcuin and the Rise of the Christian Schools 5 0
Wharton, Anne Hollingworth. An English Honeymoon 6 0

Whistler. An Illustrated Catalogue of the Whistler Memorial Exhibition of 1905. .....Limited Ed. £1 1 0
Whistler, James McNeill. The Gentle Art of Making Enemies..... 15 0
(See "Pennell, Raleigh.")
White, Percy. Andria 1 6
Whitlock, Brand. Belgium under German Occupation .....2 vols. 25 0
Whitman, Sidney. German Memories 7 6
Turkish Memories 7 6
Whitney, Caspar. The Flowing Road 12 6
Wickhoff, Franz. Roman Art 36 0
Wilberforce-Bell, Capt. H. The History of Kathiawad 12 6
Wile, F. W. The Assault..... 6 0
Explaining the Britishers 3 6
Men Around the Kaiser. 6s. Cheaper Ed. on Paper Boards 2 0
Wilkinson, Louis. A Chaste Man 6 0
Wilkinson, Spencer. From Cromwell to Wellington 6 0
Williams, E. E. The Foreigner in the Farmyard 2 6
Williams, Leonard. Granada: Memories, Adventures, Studies, and Impressions..... 7 6
Williams, Margery. The Late Returning..... 2 6
Willson, Beckles. The Life and Letters of James Wolfe..... 18 0
Witt, Robert C. The Nation and its Art Treasures 1 0
Wolfe, James. (See "Willson.")
Wood, H. F. Avenged on Society..... 3 6
Woodbury, G. E. Swinburne..... 1 6
Woolson, G. A. Ferns and How to Grow Them... 2 6
Worth, Nicholas. The Southerner 6 0
Wrench, G. T. The Grammar of Life..... 6 0
Wriothesley, W. The Ambassadress 6 0
Wyllarde, Dolf. The Story of Eden..... 2 0
Uriah the Hittite 2 0
Wyndham, Horace. The Queen's Service..... 3 6

Yates, Lucy H. Modern Housecraft 2 6

Yeats, W. B. (See "Contemporary Men of Letters.")
Young, E. H. A Corn of Wheat 6 0
Yonder 6 0
Yoxall, Sir James, M.A., M.P. The Collector's Pocket Series.....Each vol. 3 0
Collecting Old Glass.
Collecting Old Miniatures.
Collecting Old Lustre Ware.

Zangwill, Israel. Blind Children..... 5 0
The Celibates' Club 6 0
Children of the Ghetto..... 6 0
Dreamers of the Ghetto 6 0
Ghetto Comedies 6 0
Ghetto Tragedies 6 0
The Grey W'g..... 6 0
Italian Fantasies. 8s. 6d.....Popular Ed. 6 0
Jinny the Carrier 7 0
The King of Schnorrers 6 0
The Mantle of Elijah 6 0
The Master 6 0
The Melting Pot..... 3 6
The Next Religion..... 2 6
Plaster Saints 2 6
They that Walk in Darkness..... 6 0
The War God 2 6
Without Prejudice Essays 6 0
Zangwill, Louis. One's Womankind 6 0
Cleo the Magnificent..... 6 0
A Drama in Dutch 1 6
Zangwill, Israel, and Cowen, Israel. The Premier and the Painter..... 6 0
Zola, Emile. The Attack on the Mill 2 0
Stories for Ninon 3 0
Zuccoli, Luciano. Light-Fingered Gentry 3 6


00098006

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 11 March, 2020

